## UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT SOUTHERN DISTRICT OF NEW YORK

GARY KOOPMANN, TIMOTHY KIDD and VICTOR PIRNIK, Individually and on Behalf of All Others Similarly Situated,	: Civ. Action No: 15-cv-07199-JMF :
Plaintiffs,	: <u>CLASS ACTION</u>
v.	FOURTH AMENDED COMPLAINT FOR VIOLATIONS OF THE FEDERAL SECURITIES LAWS
FIAT CHRYSLER AUTOMOBILES N.V., FCA US, LLC, SERGIO MARCHIONNE, RICHARD K. PALMER, SCOTT KUNSELMAN, MICHAEL DAHL, STEVE MAZURE and ROBERT E. LEE Defendants.	: : : : : :
	:

# **TABLE OF CONTENTS**

I.	NAT	URE OI	F THE ACTION	1
II.	JURI	SDICTI	ON AND VENUE	14
III.	PAR	ГIES		14
IV.	SUBS	STANT	IVE ALLEGATIONS	18
	A.	Chrys	sler's Background	18
	B.		sler's Obligation To Identify Safety-Related Defects And Conduct	19
	C.		SA Increas es Focus on Compliance and Tim eliness of Reporting ar ication	
	D.	Chrys	sler's Vehicle Safety Regulatory Violations	25
		1.	Chrysler's Untimely Notices	25
		2.	Chrysler's Failures To Tim ely and Properly Recall and Repair Vehic That Caught Fire From Low-Speed Rear Impacts	
		3.	Chrysler's Failure to Timely Recall Vehicles Containing Defective Ta Air Bags	
		4.	Chrysler's Failur e to Rem edy "A xel Lock Up" Causing Loss of Control	40
		5.	Chrysler's Failur e to Rem edy Defective Tie Rods That Cause Loss of Control	
		6.	Chrysler's Untimely Recalls	45
		7.	Chrysler's Failure to Notify NHTS A About Changes to Notification Schedule	
		8.	Chrysler's Failure to Submit Recall Communications	48
		9.	Chrysler's Failure To Provide Other Critical Information	52
		10.	Chrysler's Failure To Submit Information On Remedy	56

	11. Cł	nrysler's Failure To Report Deaths and Serious Injuries	58
E.	Chrysler's	s Failure to Properly Account For Recalls	58
		nrysler's Underreporting of Its C osts and Liabilities Related to Vehic arranties and Recalls	
	2. Re	elevant Accounting Principles	59
F. Chi	ysler's	Vehicle Emissions Regulatory Violations	64
G.	Materially	False and Misleading Statements Issued During the Class Period	78
H.	The Truth About Chrysler's NHTSA Violations Begins to Emerge As Defendants Continue To Make Materially False and Misleading Statements		
I.	The Truth	About Chrysler's Emissions Violations Begins to Emerge 1	15
J.	Additional Allegations Demonstrating Falsity and Scienter		22
		efendants' Had A Strong Motive to Conceal Chrysler's Mounting an appected Recall Costs	
		dditional Allegations of Defendants ' Scienter Concerning Chrysler's nissions Violations	
		Chrysler's Creation of The Eight Illegal AECD's Along with Dahl Lee's and Marchionne's Involvem ent With That Process Supports Strong Inference of Scienter	a
		The Obvious Illegality of TheEight AECDs Supports a StrongInference Of Scienter1	31
		Defendants' Failure to Disclose the Very Software That Violated Emissions Regulations Supports and Inference of Scienter	
		The VRC Ordering a Secret "Volun tary Recall" through a "Field Fiz of One of The Illegal AECD In 2015 Demonstrates Defendants' Kno of the Undisclosed AECDs and Their Illegality	ew
		The EPA Alerted Defendants in Mid-2015 That It Had Identified "Defeat Devices" on the Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 1	
		Marchionne's Adm ission That Chrysler's Vehicle s "W ere Compliant" When They W ere Launched Supports a Strong Inference of Scienter	ce

	Defendants Knew That The Gra nd Cherokee and Ra m 1500 3.0 Liter Diesel Vehicles Were Exceeding NOx Emissions Standards In August 2014
	Marchionne's Regular Receipt And Approval of Reports Detailing The Status of Em issions Software Supports A Strong Inference of Scienter
	The Involvement of Bos ch In Chrysler's Em issions Scheme Supports A Strong Inference of Scienter
	Marchionne's Repeated Detailed Discussio ns and Assurances Concerning Em issions Software Create A Strong Inference of Scienter
V. PLAINTIF	F'S CLASS ACTION ALLEGATIONS 156
А.	Fraud On The Market Presumption of Reliance
B.	Applicability of Presumption of Reliance: Affiliated Ute 160
	COUNT I
	COUNT II
	PRAYER FOR RELIEF
	DEMAND FOR TRIAL BY JURY 165

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 5 of 170

Lead Plaintiffs Gary Koopm ann, Tim othy Kidd ("Lead Plaint iffs") and Victor Pirnik (together with Lead Plaintiff fs, "Pla intiffs"), individually and on behalf of all other persons similarly situated, by their undersig ned attorneys, for their com plaint against defendants, allege the following based upon personal knowledge as to them selves and their own acts, and information and belief as to all other m atters, based upon, *inter alia*, the investigation conducted by and through their attorneys, which included, am ong other things, a review of the defendants' public docum ents, conference ca Ils and announcem ents made by defendants, United States Securities and Exchange Comm ission ("SEC") filings, wire and press re leases published by and regarding Fiat Chrysler Automobiles N.V. ("Chrysler" or the "Company"), analysts' reports and advisories about the Company, and inform ation readily obtainable on the Internet, including the website of the Natio nal Highwa y Traf fic Saf ety Adm inistration. Plaintif fs believ e th at substantial evidentiary s upport will exist for the allegations set forth herein after a reasonable opportunity for discovery.

#### I. <u>NATURE OF THE ACTION</u>

1. This is a f ederal secu rities c lass a ction on behalf of purchasers of Chrysler common stock between October 13, 2014 and Ma y 22, 2017, inclusive (the "C lass Period"), seeking to pursue remedies under the Securities Exchange Act of 1934 (the "Exchange Act").

2. Chrysler is an automotive group that designs, engineers, manufactures, distributes and sells vehicles and components under brand names including Chrysler, Dodge, Fiat, Jeep, and Ram. The Com pany sells its products in approximately 150 countries. The Company was founded in October 2014 as the result of a merger that completed the integration of Fiat Group Automobiles ("Fiat") and Chrysler Group LLC.

### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 6 of 170

3. This action involves a series of false and m isleading statem ents and m aterial omissions concerning Chrysler's com pliance w ith federally m andated vehicle safety and emissions regulations, as well as Chrysler's internal controls and reported cost of sales, earnings, and earn ings before in terest and taxes ("EB IT"), provis ion for warranty and recalls, and warranty/recall costs resulting from its failure to comply with those regulations.

4. Despite Chr ysler's rep eated assu rances to inv estors and the public th at it was substantially in compliance with vehicle safety and emissions regulations and that it "constantly" monitored and adjusted operation to maintain compliance, in reality, Chrysle r (i) b latantly and willfully disregarded its reporting obligations to its federal manufacturing and saf ety regulator, the National Highway Traffic Safety Adm inistration ("NHTSA"), and, even worse, ignored its obligation to timely inform owners of serious defects to their vehicles and to remedy the defects, leading to life threatening consequences; and (ii) illegally used undisclosed and hidden software to allow excess diesel em issions to go undetected and evade em issions tests. Contrary to Chrysler's false assurances to the public, regulators repeatedly told Chrysler executives that the Company was not in compliance with its regulatory obligations, com plaining that Chrysler was "consistently" at the "rear of the pack" relative to the Company's industry peers when it came to regulatory com pliance and that Chrysler's delay in notifying consum ers of safety defects was simply "unacceptable... exacerbat[ing] the risk to motorists' safety."

5. Chrysler's egregious violations of NHTSA regulations resulted in a total of \$175 million in regulatory fines and a €761 million<sup>1</sup> charge for future recall campaign costs in order to timely and properly remedy the safety defects and implement recalls associated with the affected vehicles.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Across the Class Period, the average EUR/USD exchange rate was approximately 1.14

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 7 of 170

6. Additionally, the United States Environm ental Protection Agency ("EPA"), the California Air Resources Board ("CARB") as well as agencies in France and Germany have found that Chrysler illegally installed and failed to disclose engine management software in the Company's diesel engines that resulted in illegally high emissions from the vehicles. On May 22, 2017 the Department of Justice ("DOJ") and EPA f iled an action against Chrysler for it illegal emissions scheme. The EPA estimates that the cost to Chrysler in fines could be \$4.63 billion.

7. In the years lead ing up to the Class Period C hrysler had suffered steady and substantial annual increases in the number of cars being recalled for safety defects each year. Indeed in 2013 the number of recalled cars increased over 250% alone, with another 27% increase in units recalled in 2014. Thus, Chrysler knew its liabilities for recalls were growing substantially. Yet it for ailed to properly account for, or inform investors of, the substantial increase in costs for these recalls.

8. Chrysler violated accounting principles by fa iling to review its expected costs of auto recalls at the end of each rep orting period and ad just its provision for rec all associated expenses to reflect current and readily available information. In particular, Chrysler failed to increase its provision for recall a ssociated expenses in line with the 250% increase in recalled units it experienced in 2013 and the 27% increas e on top of that in recalled units in 2014. Chrysler's provisions were also inadequate as a result of the Com pany's continued failure to timely and properly complete recalls.

9. Leading up to the Class Period, Chry sler w as well aware that NHTSA ha d significantly intensified its enf orcement – inc reasingly fining automakers for failure to tim ely issue recalls, timely notify owners of the recalls, and timely remedy the defects. For example, in 2010 NHTSA fined Toyota Motor C orporation the maximum penalty of \$16.375 million for its

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 8 of 170

failure to notify NHTSA within five days of learning of a safety defect in certain cars. NHTSA fined Toyota another \$ 32.425 million that same year for failure to initiate recalls in a tim ely manner. Following the fines, NHTSA's then-cur rent Administrator Da vid Strickland stated, "[a]utomakers are required to report any safety defects to NHTSA swiftly, and we expect them to do so."

10. Just before the Class P eriod, in Ma y 2014, N HTSA fined General Motors \$35 million (the maximum permitted by law) for late reporting of safety defects, which was part of a record-high \$126 m illion in civil p enalties a ssessed by NHTSA in 2014, exceed ing the to tal amount previously collected by the agency during its forty-three year history. N HTSA's May 16, 2014 announcem ent of the G M Consent Order st ated "This reinforces a m essage this Administration has been sending clearly for the past five years through NHTSA investigations and fines that now total \$124.5 million dollars across 6 different vehicle manufacturers."

11. As David Friedm an ("Friedm an"), the Ad ministrator for NHTSA state d in his public testimony to the U.S. House of Representatives' Committee on Energy and Commerce, on April 1, 2014, "This Adm inistration has placed an em phasis on tim eliness . . . Because of this emphasis, we believe that all m anufacturers in the autom obile industry are now paying m uch closer attention to their responsibility to protect their customers and the driving public."

12. Immediately following these events, Chrysler told investors that it understood that vehicle safety and regulatory compliance was of the utmost importance to NHTSA and investors and that senior management was focused on the issue. On August 12, 2014, Chrysler announced the establishment of a new office of Vehicle Safety and Regulato ry Compliance, that reported directly to defendant CEO Sergio Marchionn e ("Marchionne"), claiming "[t]his action will help intensify the Com pany's continuing comm itment to vehicle safety and re gulatory compliance."

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 9 of 170

Throughout the Class Period defenda nts repeatedly assured invest ors that the Com pany was in compliance with all vehicle safety regulations and that the Com pany had a "robust system in place."

13. Throughout the Class Period, Chrysler and its senior executives nam ed as additional individual defendants also repeatedly a sserted to investors that Chrysler's product warranty and recall liab ilities (publicly reported at the end of each quarterly financial reporting period as a "critical" financial reporting m etric) were accurately stated and that Chrysler's internal controls over financial reporting were effective.

14. As investors in Chrysler would com e to learn in a series of partial corre ctive disclosures beginning in July 2015, however, Chrysler was blatantly and system ically disregarding its obligations to tim ely report to NHTSA, notify custom ers of serious safety defects and recalls, and provide replacem ent parts, preventing safety defects from being remedied. Chrysler also withhe ld from NHTSA critical information regarding recalls, including reports of deaths and serious injury caused by Chrysler's defective products.

15. Nevertheless, Chrysler con tinued to reassure in vestors that the Com pany was in compliance with all vehicle safety regulations even after NHTSA Administrator Friedman wrote two letters directly to Ch rysler's CEO Marchionne on November 19 and 25, 2015 about Chrysler's ongoing compliance failu res related to recalls. The Novem ber 19, letter alerted Marchionne to Chrysler's regulatory failings as to the recall of Jeeps with improperly placed fuel tanks that w ould burst into flam es upon even lo w impact collisions, stating, "I am concerne d about the results of Chrysler's October 2014 recall update reports showing a woeful three percent repair rate out of m ore than 1.5 million affected vehicles" that it was not the first tim e NHTSA had warned Marchionne, and that Chrysler's conduct was "unacceptable."

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 10 of 170

16. In the November 25, 2014 letter, w hich concerned the recall of defective Takata airbags, the larges t rec all in history, Friedman stated "Chrysler has consistently maintained its position at the rear of the pack" and that "Chrysler's delay in notifying consum ers and taking other actions necessary to address the safety defect identified is unacceptable and exacerbates the risk to motorists' safety." Towards the end of the Class Period, Marchionne further admitted that he had been aware of and focu sing on Chrysler's ne ed to im prove its regulatory com pliance since well before the Class Period started.

17. In each recall addressed by the Novem ber 19 and 25, 2014 letters, owners of Chrysler v ehicles died as a result of the def ects while Ch rysler refused to discharge its legal obligations.

18. Chrysler repeated ly failed to timely no tify owners in several different recalls related to ignition switch defects which caused a vehicle to lose power while it is being driven and also prevented the airbag from deploying. Chrysler's failures are particularly egregious in light of the fact that Chrysler was aware that these types of defects had caused numerous deaths and General Motors had just been fined by NHT SA in July 2014 for failure to timely recall vehicles due to the same defects.

19. Even after NHTSA had cr iticized the Com pany's system ic non-compliance, Chrysler <u>falsely informed NHTSA that it had m ailed owner notifications of recalls prior to the</u> <u>legal deadline</u>, when in truth the deadline had passed before the notifications were mailed.

20. Defendants also rep eatedly ackn owledged that they w ere well aware that regulators were increasing their focus on e missions compliance. For exam ple, in Septem ber 2015, The EPA issued a public notice of violation of the Clean Air Act to Volkswagen, stating that model year 2009-2015 VW and Audi diesel ca rs included defeat devi ces - software that

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 11 of 170

permitted the vehic les to cheat EP A tests and spew illeg ally h igh le vels of the dangerous pollutant nitrogen oxide (or "NOx") into the ai r. On January 4, 2016, the DOJ filed a civil suit against VW seeking \$46 billion for Clean Air Act violations, which led to VW spending approximately \$35 billion in legal fines, vehicle buybacks and owner compensation.

21. Throughout the Class Period, Defendants re peatedly assured investors that Chrysler was compliant with emissions regulations. And following the VW scandal, Marchionne provided reassurance to investors by telling them point blank that he had investigated Chrysler's compliance on NOx e missions and confirm ed that Chrysler's vehicles did not contain any improper software or defeat device. In truth, C hrysler's diesel vehicles (Jeep Gran d Cherokee and Ram 1500) contained at least 8 pieces of so ftware called auxiliary emission control devices ("AECDs") that a lone or in com bination (1) ca uses the vehicles' emissions controls to perform during EPA compliance tests but then shut off during normal operation and use; (2) caused the vehicles to emit illegally high leve ls of NOx emissions; (3) reduced the effectiveness of the overall emission control system by disabling key components of the system; and (4) constituted "defeat devices". While Chrysler disclosed approximately 12 legal AECDs in its applications for certification to the EPA, it intentionally omitted all 8 of the illegal pieces of software.

22. Defendants knew the illegal sof tware was in its veh icles. In a ddition to programming and installing the 8 illegal AECDs, in mid-2015 as regulatory pressure intensified, Defendants' issued a secret "field fix" to remove one of the illegal AECDs. The AECD shut off at highway speed the v ehicles' exhaust gas re circulation ("EGR"), causing NOx e missions to spew into the atm osphere. Defendants concealed th is "field fix" from the public. The sof tware was reprogrammed and a vehicle's system was autom atically updated when the owner brought

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 12 of 170

the vehicle into the dealership for a free oil change (or otherwise). The remaining 7 illegal AECDs remained.

23. As a confidential witness confirmed, by no later than Summ er 2015, Chrysler's executives were aware that the software in its diesel model vehicles were causing them to exceed the NOx emissions levels that the C ompany had reported to the EPA. "I knew they had an issue with the software and were work ing on trying to figure it out" the confidential witness said. "It was a big issue [which] was the number one prio rity all the sudden. … The details were kind of hush hush," said the witness. "It was a secretive m ission if yo u w ill. It wasn't public knowledge."

As Marchionne would later admit, by no later than September 2015 the EPA had 24. informed him that the EPA had identified the 8 AECDs that it determined were "defeat devices." Between November 25, 2015 and January 13, 2016 Mi chael Dahl (Head of Vehicle Safety and Regulatory Com pliance at FCA Fiat Chrysler Automobiles), who reported directly to Marchionne, communicated with the EPA seve ral times (in person, via em ail and over phone) concerning the 8 AECDs that the E PA had concluded were defeat devices. On January 7, 2016, the EPA emailed m embers of Dahl's team demanding to have another call with Dahl that sam e day because "I am very concerned about the unacceptably slow pace of the efforts to understand the high NOx e missions we have observed" in several of Chrysle r's Ecodiesel vehicles, reiterating that "at least one of the AECDs in question appears to me violate EPA's defeat device regulations." Dahl spoke with the E PA on January 8, 2016 and m et in person with the EPA and CARB on January 13, 2016 to discuss these issues. The Ecodiesel is an engine used in the Ram 1500 and Jeep Grand Cherokee (and only those models) since 2014.

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 13 of 170

25. Nevertheless, Defendants continued to a ssure investors that Chrysler was in compliance with emissions regulations and that none of its vehicles had "defeat devices".

26. As the truth of the Company's regulatory violations were revealed, Chrysler stock price tum bled. On Sunday, July 26, 2015, in a C onsent Order with Chrysler (the "Consent Order"), NHTSA announced its imposition o n Chrysler of a record \$105 m illion fine in connection with the Company's handling of 23 previous recalls affecting more than 11 m illion vehicles. Chrysler admitted to violating vehicle safety regulations. NHTSA penalties were tied to violations in an array of areas, including misleading regulators, failure to report safety information to NHTSA, inadequa te repairs, and f ailure to a lert affected car owners in a tim ely manner. NHTSA also forced Chrysler to buy back from customers more than 500,000 vehicles in the largest such action in U.S. histo ry. The Company also had to offer owners of more than a million older Jeeps with rear-mounted gas tanks a chance to trade them in or be paid by Chrysler to have the vehicles repaired. The NHTSA stated, in part:

*Fiat Chrysler's pattern of poor performa nce put millions of its customers, and the driving public, at risk.* This action will provide relief to owners of defective vehicles, will help im prove recall performance throughout the auto industry, and gives Fiat Chrysler the opportunity to embrace a proactive safety culture.

(Emphasis added.)

27. On this news, the Company's stock fell \$0.74, or roughly 4.9%, to close at \$14.41 on July 27, 2015. This price decline e resulted in over a \$95.0 million decline in the Com pany's market capitalization.

28. On July 30, 2015, defendant Marchionne admitted that he had been aware of

Chrysler's compliance failures well before the Class Period:

"The unfortunate fact is that we as an industry, and we in particular as a company, have not alw ays been perfect in complying with these req uirements, and over the last year and a half, NHTS A has begun to take a harder look at

these technical compliance issues, and fr ankly we started to do the same thing about the same time.

Over a year ago, we saw that changes were coming, and we began to look more critically at our own governance and pr ocess on safety a nd recall compliance issues, and we had then identified a number of necessary steps to improve."

29. On October 28, 2015, Chrysler announced results for Q3 2015, infor ming investors that the Company recorded "a  $\in$ 761 m illion pre-tax charge for es timated future recall campaign costs for vehicles sold in prior peri ods in NAFTA." Chrysler shares fell \$0.69, or 4.7%, to close at \$14.72—an \$890 million decline in market capitalization-- as investors reacted to news of the recall charge. The market immediately made the connection betw een the charge and the Company's regulatory violations for failure to properly conduct recalls. *Bloomberg* reported: "T he manufacturer set aside 761 m illion euros in the quarter for "estim ated future recall campaign costs" in North Am erica, where U.S. regulators <u>ordered</u> it in July to buy back vehicles." (emphasis original).

30. On December 9, 2015, after the close of trading, the market learned that NHTSA was fining Chrysler an additional \$70 m illion for its failure to report in cidents of death an d injury as w ell as consum er complaints and w arranty claim s dating back to 2003. Chrysler admitted that the violations "are sig nificant and date back to the inception of the early warning reporting requirements in 2003."

31. On May 23, 2016, it was reported that several tests by the German motor transport authority KBA had found evidence that the ex haust treatment system in some of Chrysler's models would switch itself off a fter 22 m inutes, which is just 2 minutes after the standard 20 minute emissions test normally run by regulators. This was similar to the scheme conducted by Volkswagen where its defeat devices turn ed themselves of f af ter 23 m inutes to cheat the emissions tests. The Germ an tests found a speci al NOx catalyst which was being switched off

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 15 of 170

after a few cleaning cycles. This shut down cau sed the dangerous pollutant NOx to be released into the atmosphere a t more than 1 0 times the permitted level. A Germ an newspaper, the Bild am Sonntag reported that Germ any's Federal Mo tor Transportation A uthority determined that Chrysler allegedly used illegal software to manipulate emissions controls. Germ any's transport ministry also stated that Chrysler refused to cooperate with the investigation after Chrysler was a no show for a meeting scheduled with the German authorities to discuss the violation.

32. As a result of this news, Chrysler's stock price dropped \$0.36, or roughly 5.1%, to close at \$6.68 on May 23, 2016.

On January 12, 2017, the EPA and CARB each issued a notice of violation to 33. Chrysler and FCA US LLC for in stalling and failing to disclose engine m anagement software that resulted in increased emissions from the vehicles. The manipulating software was installed in light-duty m odel year 2014, 2015 and 2016 Jeep Grand Cherokees and Dodge Ram 1500 trucks with 3.0 liter diesel engines sold in the United States. As part of the investigation, the EPA found "at least *eight* undisclosed pieces of software that t can alter h ow a vehicle em its air pollution." "Failing to disclose softw are that affects emissions in a vehicle's engine is a serious violation of the law, which can resu lt in harm ful pollution in the air we breathe" said Cynthia Giles, assistant administrator for the EPA. " This is a clear and serious violation of the Clean Air Act." CARB Chair Mary D. Nichols s tated "[Chrysler] made the business decision to skirt the rules and got caught." The EPA's disclosure of the noti ce stated "FCA did not disclose the existence of certain auxiliary emission control devices to EPA in its applications for certificates of conformity for model year 2014, 2015 and 2016 Jeep Grand Cherokees and Dodge Ram 1500 trucks, *despite being aware that such* a *disclosure was mandatory* ." The illegal software

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 16 of 170

allowed 104,000 of Chrysler's diesel-powered ve hicles to spew em issions beyond legal lim its, which the EPA estimated could cost Chrysler \$4.63 billion in fines.

34. On this news, the Com pany's stock fell \$1.35, or roughly 12%, to close at \$9.95 on January 12, 2017.

35. On February 6, 2017, after the close of trading, French authorities announced they were referring Chrysler for pros ecution following an investigation of the levels of em issions of NOx pollutants produced by its diesel vehicles. France's Ministry for the Economy and Finance said the French anti-fraud and consu mer affairs agency DGCCRF had wrapped up its probe into Chrysler's cover-up of the em issions produced by so me of its diesel vehicles and had sent its conclusions to the departm ent of justic e. The anti-fraud a gency's investigation examined test results by a third-party laboratory and public sector researchers, as well as internal docum ents provided by Chrysler. The investigation showed emissions that were several tim es higher than regulatory limits. For example, Chrysler's Jeep Cherokee emitted eight times the NOx limit and its Fiat 500x emitted almost 17 times the limit in road testing.

36. On this news, Chrysler's stock price d eclined \$0.50, or roughly 4.6%, to close at\$10.27 on February 7, 2017.

37. On February 7, 2017, a fter the close of trading, it was disclosed that a report by Italy's transport ministry presented to a European parliam entary committee in October but never officially published revealed that Chrysler's vehicles were allowed to skip key tes ts for illegal engine software during Italy's m ain emissions-cheating investigation that occu rred in the wak e of the Volkswagen "Dieselga te" scandal. While the findings included complete sets of data for eight diesel cars made by Chrysler's competitors (BMW, Ford, Mercedes, Volkswagen and GM),

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 17 of 170

for the Chrysler m odels investigated (including the Jeep Cherokee) results were m issing for the three tests used to unmask defeat devices by preventing them from detecting the test.

38. On May 23, 2017, the DOJ announced the fi ling of a complaint in the Eastern District of Michigan asserting that Defendant Chrysler, FCA US LLC and other entities violated federal law because of its undisclosed defeat devices on its Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 diesel vehicles.

39. On May 23, 2017, as a result of the DOJ laws uit, Chrysler's stock price declined from \$10.89 at 9:30 a.m. to \$10.32 at 4:00 p.m., a decline of 5.2%, on unusually high volum e of 26,270,000 shares.

40. Marchionne admitted that Chrysler's previous representations of compliance were false during a July 27, 2017 Q2 2017 earnings ca ll. Responding to a question about voluntary updates to Chrysler's software in its diesel vehi cles, Marchionne stated "We are looking at this, if we can do it, and provide an im provement in air quality, both on CO 2 and NOx, purely as a result of calibration, and we'll do this. *The important thing is that, within the scheme of things that existed at the time in which we launched these vehicles, we weren't compliant.*"

41. The foregoing m isconduct contravened the fede ral securities laws. In particular, during the Class Period, defendants falsely represented that C hrysler was in compliance with all vehicle safety and em issions regulations, that it had properly disc losed its war ranty and recall liabilities; that Chrysle r's internal controls for reporting such a "critica l" financial metric each quarter were effective, and that Chrysler p rioritized customer safety and emissions compliance. As investors began to learn in July 2015, when the true facts began to e merge, none of these repeated assertions were true.

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 18 of 170

42. As a result of De fendants' wrongful acts and om issions, and the decline in the market value of the Company's securities following the partially corrective disclosures, Plaintiffs and other Class members suffered significant damages.

#### II. JURISDICTION AND VENUE

43. The claims asserted herein arise un der Sections 10(b) and 20(a) of the Exchange Act (15 U.S.C. §§78j(b) and 78t(a)) and Rule 10b-5 prom ulgated thereunder by the SEC (17 C.F.R. § 240.10b-5).

44. This Court has jurisdiction over the subjec t matter of this action pursuant to 2 8U.S.C. §1331 and Section 27 of the Exchange Act (15 U.S.C. §78aa).

45. Venue is proper in this Judicial Distri ct pursuant to 28 U.S.C. §1391(b) and Section 27 of the Exchange Act (15 U.S.C. §78aa(c)). Substantia 1 ac ts in f urtherance of the alleged fraud or the effects of the fraud have occu rred in this Judicial Di strict. Many of the acts charged herein, including the preparation and dissemination of materially false and/or misleading information, occurred in substantia 1 part in this Judicial Distri ct. Additionally, the Com pany's common stock trades on the New York Stock Exchange, located within this District.

46. In connection with the acts, transactions, and conduct alleged herein, Defendants directly and indirectly used the means and instrumentalities of interstate commerce, including the United States mail, interstate telephone communications, and the facilities of a national securities exchange.

#### III. <u>PARTIES</u>

47. Plaintiffs, as set forth in the previously-filed certi fications (ECF Nos. 1,16), incorporated by reference herein, purchased Chrysler common stock at artificially inflated prices

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 19 of 170

during the Class Period, and suffered dam ages as a result of the federal securities law violations and false and/or misleading statements and/or material omissions alleged herein.

48. Defendant Chrysler is an automotive group that designs, engineers, manufactures, distributes and sells vehicles and components. It offers passenger cars, light trucks, and light commercial vehicles under brand names includi ng Chrysler, Dodge, Fiat, Jeep, and Rames. Chrysler provides retail and deal er financing, leasing, and rental services, as well as engages in media and publishing business. The Com pany sells its products directly, or through distributors and dealers, in approximately 150 countries. The Com pany was founded in October 2014 as the result of a merger that completed the integration of Fiat and Chrysler Group LLC. On October 12, 2014, the merger was finalized, and on Oct ober 13, 2014, the newly merged com pany's common stock started trading on the NYSE under the ticker sym bol "FCAU." Chrysler is a Netherlands corpora tion with its principal executive offices located at 25 St. James's Street, London SW1A 1HA, United Kingdom.

49. Defendant FCA US L LC ("FCA US") is the American subsidiary of Chrysler. FCA US is headquartered in Auburn Hills, Mich igan and s old vehicles worldwide during the Class Period under its flagship Chrysler brand, as well as Dodge, Jeep and Ram Trucks.

50. Defendant Marchionne has served at all re levant times as Chief Executive Officer and Executive Director of Chrysler as well as FCA US. Marchionne was also a member and the leader of Chrysler's Group Ex ecutive Council, which is responsible for managing the operations of Chrysler. Marchionne took the helm at Chrysler in 2008 when the au tomaker was in serious financial trouble. Marchionne is also an accountant and a lawyer.

51. Defendant Richard K. Palmer ("Palmer") has served at all relevant times as Chief Financial Officer of Chrysler. Palm er has also served as Chief Financ ial Officer of FCA U S

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 20 of 170

since June 2009, where he is responsible for a ll FCA US finance activit ies including corporate controlling, treasury and tax. Palm er was also a m ember and the leader of Chrysler's Group Executive Council, which is responsible for managing the operations of Chrysler.

52 Defendant Scott Kunselman ("Kunselman") served as Chrysler's head of Vehicle Safety and Regulatory Compliance from August 12, 2014 until October 27, 2015, which oversaw Chrysler's vehicle safety and emissions compliance, reporting directly to Defendant Marchionne. As part of his position, Kunselm an sat on Chry sler's Vehicle Regulations Committee ("VCR"), which operated above Chrysler's defect inves tigations departm ent a nd m ade all decisions pertaining to when a defect exis ts and when fi led actions and recalls are neces sary. In these positions, Kunselman was regularly informed as to the status of investigations, rec alls, service bulletins and field actions (or "field fixes"). Kunselman was also responsible, along with Lee (identified below) for informing the Board of Directors about diesel emissions and regulatory issues. Prior to his appointm ent to head of Vehicle Safety and Regulatory Compliance, Kunselman was in charge of NAFTA Purchasing and Supplier Quality. Prior to that, he was Senior Vice President-Engineering, a position that included oversight of regulatory compliance.

53. Defendant Michael Dahl ("Dahl") re placed Kunselm an in Novem ber 2015 as Vehicle Safety & Regulatory Compliance, ta king on all responsibili ties that Kunslem an previously had (e.g. C hairman of the VRD), and reporting directly to Marchionne. Upon replacing Kunselman, Dahl was responsible along with Lee (identified below) for informing the Board of Directors about diesel emissions and regulatory issues. Prior to Nove mber 2015, Dahl was Director of Chrysler's gasoline/diesel engi ne programs and global powertrain coordination, managing all of Chrysler's diesel engine pr ograms in North Am erica. Dahl supervised development of the 3.0-liter EcoDiesel V-6 in the Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500. During

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 21 of 170

the Class Period, Dahl was also the point person (along with Lee) for the EPA and CARB on certification of Chrysler's 3.0 diesel engines us ed in the Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ra m 1500. Other members of Chrysler involved in certification meetings with the EPA and CARB were Mark Chernoby, Steve Mazure, Mark Shost, Emanuele Palma and Kyle Jones.

54. Defendant Robert E. Lee ("Lee") at all relevant times was Head of Powertra in Coordination and a member of the Group Executive Council ("GE C"), which is a decisionmaking body led by Marchionne, consisting of executive management that supported Marchionne from an operational perspective. Lee was also Vice President and Head of Engine and Electrified Propulsion Engineering, FCA US, with responsibility for directing the design, development and release of all engines and electrified propulsion systems for FCA US products. Lee reported directly to Marchionne. He was responsible, along with Dahl and Kunselm an for reporting the board of directors on issues pertaining to diesel emissions and regulatory issues. During the Class Period, Lee was also the point person (along with Dahl) for the EPA and CARB on certification of Chrysler's 3.0 diesel engines used in the Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500.

55. Defendant Steve Mazure ("Mazure") at all tim es was Senior Manager, Environmental Certification - Veh icle Safety & Regulatory Com pliance for FCA US. Mazure submitted to the EPA and CARB, and was res ponsible for the accuracy of Chrysler's applications for certific ation (along with E llis D. Jeffers on and Beth Borland) for each 2014, 2015 and 2016 Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 3.0 diesel vehicles. Mazure reporte d directly to Dahl.

56. The defendants referenced above in  $\P\P$  50-55 are sometimes collectively referred to herein as the "Individual Defendants."

#### IV. <u>SUBSTANTIVE ALLEGATIONS</u>

## A. <u>Chrysler's Background</u>

57. Defendant Chrysler is an automotive group that designs, engineers, manufactures, distributes and sells vehicles and components. It offers passenger cars, light trucks, and light commercial vehicles under brand names including Chrysler, Dodge, Fiat, Jeep, and Rames. Chrysler provides retail and deal er financing, leasing, and rental services, as well as engages in media and publishing business. The Company sells its products directly, or through distributors and dealers, in approximately 150 countries. The Company was founded in October 2014 as the result of a merger that completed the integration of Fiat and Chrysler Group LLC. On October 12, 2014, the merger was finalized, and on October 13, 2014, the newly merged company's common stock started trading on the NYSE under the ticker symbol "FCAU." Chrysler r is headquartered in London, U.K.

58. FCA US is headquartered in Auburn H ills, Michigan and owned by Chrysler, FCA US is one of the "Big Three" Am erican automobile m anufacturers. It sells vehicles worldwide under its flagship Chrysler brand, as well as the Dodge, Jeep, and Ram Trucks. FCA US is the company that had previously been known as Chrysler Corporation, which was founded in 1925. The company changed its name over the years from DaimlerChrysler AG (1998-2007), Chrysler LLC (2007-2009), Chrysler Group LLC (2009-2014) and FCA US (2014-present).

59. Specifically, Chrysler Group LLC filed for Chapter 11 bankruptcy reorganization on April 30, 2009. On June 10, 20 09, the com pany emerged from the bankruptcy proceedings with the U nited Auto W orkers pension fund, Fiat S.p.A., and the U.S. and Canadian governments as principal owners. Over the next few years Fiat gradua lly acquired the other parties' shares. On January 1, 2014, Fiat S.p.A announced a deal to purchase the rest of Chrysler

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 23 of 170

Group LLC from the United Auto W orkers retiree health trust. The deal was com pleted on January 21, 2014, m aking Chrysler Group LLC a subs idiary of Fiat S.p.A. In May 2014, Fiat Chrysler Automobiles, NV was established by m erging Fiat S.p.A. into the com pany. This was completed in August 2014. Chrysler Group LLC remained a subsidiary until December 15, 2014, when it was renamed FCA US, to reflect the Fiat-Chrysler merger.

60. Although technically listed as a subsidia ry of Chrysler, FCA US m akes up over 90% of Chrysler's operations. For example, in 2012, 2013 and 2014 Chrysler's net revenue was €83.765 billion, €86.624 billion, an d €96.090 billion, resp ectively. FCA US's net revenue for 2012, 2013 and 2014 was \$65.784 billion, \$72.144 billion, and \$83.057 billion, respectively.

## B. <u>Chrysler's Obliga tion To Identify</u> Safety -Related Defects And Conduct <u>Recalls</u>

61. NHTSA is a federal ag ency charged with ensuring that m anufacturers of motor vehicles comply with the safety s tandards contained in the National Traffic and Motor Vehicle Safety Act of 1966, codified at 49 U.S. Code Chapter 31 (the "Safety Act"). The Safety Act includes the Transportation Rec all Enhance ment, Accountability a nd Docum entation Act ("TREAD"), which was passed by Congress in 2000.<sup>2</sup>

62. The Saf ety Act requ ires a m otor v ehicle m anufacturer to notify NHTSA, and vehicle owners, purchasers and dealers if it "(1) learns [one of] the [manufacturer's] vehicle[s] or equipment contains a defect and decides in good fa ith that the defect is related to m otor vehicle

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> As p art of its activ ities, NHTSA is ch arged with writing and en forcing Fed eral Motor Vehicle Safet y Standards as well as regulations for motor vehicle theft resistance and fuel economy, the latter under the rubric of the Corporate Average Fuel Economy (CAFE) system. NHTSA also licenses vehicle manufacturers and importers, allows or blocks the import of vehicles and safet y-regulated vehicle parts, administers the vehicle identification number (VIN) system, develops the anthropomorphic dummies used in safety testin g, as well as the test p rotocols themselves, and provi des vehicle insurance cost information. The agency has also asserted preemptive regulatory authority over greenhouse gas emissions. Another of NHTSA's major activities is the creation and maintenance of the data files maintained by the National Center for Statistics and Analysis.

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 24 of 170

safety; or (2) decides in good faith that the vehicle or equipm ent does not comply with an applicable motor vehicle safety standard ....<sup>3</sup>

63. The Safety Act further defines "motor vehicle safety" as:

the perform ance of a motor vehicle or motor vehicle equipm ent in a way that protects the public aga inst *unreasonable risk of accidents* occurring because of the design, construction, or perform ance of a m otor vehicle, and against *unreasonable risk of death or injury in an accident*, and includes nonoperational safety of a motor vehicle.<sup>4</sup>

64. If the manufacturer identifies a "defect related to motor vehicle safety," the Safety Act requires m anufacturers to im plement a remedy, which t ypically occurs through a recall. <sup>5</sup> Manufacturers are also required, under NHTSA's implementing regulations, to "furnish a report to the NHTSA for each defect in [the m anufacturer's] vehicles or in [t he manufacturer's] items of original or replacement equipment that [the manufacturer] or the Administrator determ ines to be related to m otor vehicle safety." <sup>6</sup> This is commonly referred to as a "573 Report." NHTSA further requires all such reports to be submitted "<u>not more than 5 working days after a defect in a vehicle or item of equipment has been determined to be safety related</u>."<sup>7</sup> It is critical that vehicle manufacturers comm ence recalls ex peditiously after identifying saf ety-related d efects in their vehicles. The 573 Report is the beginni ng of the entire recall process. Failing to tim ely initiate a recall within five working days puts the safety of vehicle owners at risk. This requirement exists so that the p ublic is exp editiously notified of safety risks and that vehicle defects are rem edied within a reasonable tim e. In a ddition, each m anufacturer is required to am end infor mation

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> 49 U.S.C. §30118(c).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> 49 U.S.C. §30102(a)(8).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> 4 9 U.S.C. §30 118(c); see also 49 U.S.C. § 30119(d) (notification procedures); 49 U.S.C. § 30120(a) (remedy specifications).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> 49 C.F.R. §573.6(a).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> 49 C.F.R. §573.5(b).

submitted in a 573 Rep ort <u>within 5 working days</u> after it h as new info rmation that updates or corrects information that was previously reported.<sup>8</sup>

- 65. In each 573 Report, the manufacturer is required to include:
  - Identification of the vehicles or item s of motor vehicle equipment potentially containing the defect or noncompliance.
  - The total number of vehicles or item s of equipm ent potentially containing the defect or noncompliance.
  - In the case of a defect, a chronology of all principal events that were the basis for the de termination that the def ect r elated to motor veh icle saf ety, inc luding a summary of all warranty claim s, field or service reports, and other inform ation, with their dates of receipt.
  - A description of the m anufacturer's program for rem edying the defect or noncompliance.
  - The estimated date(s) on which it will be gin sending notifications to owners, and to dealers and distributors, that there is a safety-related defect or noncom pliance and that a rem edy without charge will be available to owners, and the estim ated date(s) on which it will com plete such notif ications (if dif ferent from the beginning date). If a manufacturer subse quently becomes aware that either the beginning or the completion dates reported to NHTSA for any of the notifications will be de layed by m ore than two weeks, it must promptly advise the agency of the delay and the reasons therefore, and furnish a revised estimate.
  - A representative copy of all notices, bu lletins, and other communications that relate directly to the defect or noncom pliance and are sent to m ore than one manufacturer, distributor, dealer or purchaser. These copies must be sub mitted to NHTSA's Recall Managem ent Di vision not later than 5 days af ter they are initially sent to manufacturers, distributors, dealers, or purchasers.<sup>9</sup>
- 66. When a m anufacturer files a 573 Report, the m anufacturer m ust also provide

notification to owners of the recall. The m anufacturer is required to subm it a copy of its

proposed owner recall notice to NHTSA no fewer than five business days before it intends to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Id.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> 49 C.F.R. §573.5(c).

## Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 26 of 170

<u>begin mailing it to owners</u>.<sup>10</sup> The recall notices to vehicle owners must be furnished <u>no later than</u> <u>60 days</u> from the date the manufacturer files its 573 Report.<sup>11</sup> In the event that the remedy for the defect or noncompliance is not available at the tim e of notification, the manufacturer is required to issue a second notification within a reaso nable tim e and in accordance with the above requirements once the remedy is available.<sup>12</sup>

67. Thus, even if a m anufacturer does not ha ve parts available to repair a vehicle defect within 60 days, that is not an excuse for delaying owner notices. In such a case, the manufacturer must send what is known as an "int erim notice" to owners, inform ing them of the defect and the associated risk to m otor vehicle safety. The reason for the is is that owners are entitled to understand the risk of continuing to drive their vehicles, and to be advised of steps they can take to mitigate the risk before having their vehicles repaired. In other words, vehicle owners are entitled to make informed decisions about their safety. Where a manufacturer sends an interim notice, it must also send a follow-up owner notice once repair parts are available. That follow-up notice tells vehicle owners when they can schedule a repair with their local dealership. Regardless of whether a manufacturer is prepared to immediately fix vehicles, NHTSA has made clear that 60 days is the absolute deadline to inform a vehicle owner about a recall.

68. Upon receipt of every 573 Re port, NHTSA enters it into its Artem is database as investigators in NHTSA's Of fice of Defect Inv estigations s creen it f or com pleteness, proper scope, timeliness, and effectiveness of the proposed remedy. NHTSA sends an acknowledgement letter and recall summ ary to the manufacturer, identifying any deficiencies and requesting the manufacturer to supply any missing information.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> 49 C.F.R. § 577.5(a)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> 49 C.F.R. § 577.7(a)(1)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> 49 C.F.R. § 577.7(a)(1)

## Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 27 of 170

69. NHTSA carefully reviews recall submissions to ensure that recalls are timely. For recalls involving a safety de fect, a m anufacturer is require d to submit a chronology of all principal events that were the basis for the manufacturer's determination that the defect related to motor vehicle safety. NHTSA uses these chronol ogies to help de termine whether recalls are timely.

70. NHTSA has stated the at accurate and timely notices to owners are "critical to ensuring the success of a recall." If vehicle owners do not know about defects in their vehicles they are unknowingly putting them selves at risk of harm every time they drive. Since the inception of the Safety Act in 1966, vehicle manufacturers have been required to notify vehicle owners about safety-related defects in their vehicles. The basic right to know about unreasonable risks to safety existed even before Congress required manufacturers to actually fix those defects. In other words, as NHTSA stated during its July 2, 2015 hearing concerning Chrysler's repeated violations of these regulations, "this notification requirement is not new and Fiat Chrysler should be well aware of its responsibility."

71. NHTSA has m ade it clear to vehicle m anufacturers that when a vehicle manufacturer does not send owner notices in a timely manner, safety is compromised.

72. The Safety Act includes the Transp ortation Recall Enhancem ent, Accountability and Documentation Act ("TREAD"), which was passed by Congress in 2000. The TREAD Act imposes additional reporting obligations on auto manufacturers, including Chrysler. Specifically, the TREAD Act m andates that m anufacturers submit quarterly reports to NHTSA called "Early Warning Reports" (or "EWRs").<sup>13</sup> EWRs must include warr anty reports; consumer complaints; property dam age claims; and fi eld reports broken down by m ake, model, and m odel year and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> 49 C.F.R. §573.7.

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 28 of 170

problem category.<sup>14</sup> Manufacturers are also requ ired to sub mit to NHTSA summaries of each death or injury claim against the manufacturer that concerns a safety-related defect.<sup>15</sup> Moreover, NHTSA's early warning data tracks the num ber of cases where warranty serv ices are provided on a vehicle, and the part of the vehicle that is associated with the warranty service. However, as NHTSA explained in the Decem ber 8, 2015 Consen t Jud gment (the "Consent Ju dgment") in which NHTSA fined Chrysler \$70 million, Chrysler systemically under-reported vehicle crashes, deaths and injuries tied to it s cars and trucks going back to 2003 and continuing through the Class Period, which NHTSA's Administrator explained "represents a significant failure to meet a manufacturer's safety responsibilities."

73. At NHTSA, the ODI is charged with administering TREAD Act requirements and investigating defects brought to NHTSA's attention by either m anufacturers or custom ers and other members of the public.<sup>16</sup>

## C. <u>NHTSA Increases Focus on Compliance and Timeliness of Reporting and</u> <u>Notification</u>

74. Leading up to the Class Period, NHTSA m ade it cl ear to Chrysler and the automotive industry that it had sign ificantly intensified its enforcem ent of accurate and tim ely reporting and customer notification of safety defects and recalls.

75. For exam ple, in April 2010 NHTSA fined Toyota Motor Corporation the maximum penalty of \$16.375 million for its failure to notify NHTSA within five days of learning of a safety defect in certain cars. NHTSA fined Toyota a nother \$32.425 million in Decem ber 2010 for failure to initiate recalls in a time ely manner. Following the fines, NHTSA's then-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> 49 U.S.C. §30166(m)(3)(A)(i); 49 C.F.R. §573.6(c)(2)-(8).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> 49 U.S.C. §30166(m)(3)(A)(i).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> See description of ODI, https://www-odi.nhtsa.dot.gov/ivoq/

## Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 29 of 170

current Administrator David Strickland s tated, "[a]utomakers are required to report any safe ty defects to NHTSA swiftly, and we expect them to do so."

76. Just before the Class P eriod, in Ma y 2014, N HTSA fined General Motors \$35 million for late reporting of safety defects, which was part of a record high \$126 m illion in civil penalties assessed in 2014, which exceeded the total am ount collected by the agency during its forty-three year history. NHTSA's May 16, 2014 announcement of the GM Cons ent Judgment stated "This reinforces a m essage this Administration has been sending clearly for the past five years through NHTSA i nvestigations and fine s that now total \$124.5 million dollars across 6 different vehicle manufacturers."

77. As NHTSA Adm inistrator Friedman stated in his public testim ony to the U.S. House of Representatives' Committee on Energy and Commerce, on April 1, 2014:

This Administration has placed an emphasi s on tim eliness in order to s afeguard the integrity of the p rocess and encourage autom akers to aggress ively pursue potential safety defects. Since 2009, auto makers have paid record fines totaling more than \$85 million for lack of tim eliness in reporting v ehicle safety defect issues to NHTSA. Because of this emphasis, we believe that all manufacturers in the autom obile industry are now payi ng much closer attention to their responsibility to protect their customers and the driving public.

## D. Chrysler's Vehicle Safety Regulatory Violations

## 1. <u>Chrysler's Untimely Notices</u>

#

78. Despite its knowledge of NHTSA' s in creased focus on timely and accurate reporting, between 2013 and 2015 Chrysler routinely ignored its obligation to timely inform owners of serious safety defects in the cars they were driving, even where Chrysler knew that deaths had occurred as a result of the defects, thereby imperiling its customers' lives, as well as those of other drivers and pedestrians on the road.

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 30 of 170

79. Chrysler failed to notify owners within the required 60 days in seven recalls. In two additional recalls associated with defective Takata airbags, Chrysler even m isled NHTSA about its owner notifications and failed to send recall notices to vehicle owners for months.

80. As discussed below, Chrysler repeatedly failed to timely notify owners in several different recalls related to igni tion switch defects. These fa ilures are particularly egregious in light of the fact that these same type of defects had caused numerous deaths and General Motors had just been fined by NHTSA in July 2014 for failu re to timely recall vehicles due to the same defects.

81. For example, Recall 14V-373 involved defective ignition switches which caused a vehicle to lose power w hile being driven. These "m oving shutdowns", triggered by a bum p in the road or a mere graze of the knee against the defectively loose ignition switches, would cause the Chrysler cars to suddenly shutdown a nd become unresponsive without any warning. The shutdowns occurred even at highway speed, a nd power brakes and power steering would no longer function, m aking the cars dangerously unsafe to control. Significantly, this also m eant that the vehicle's airbags could shut off and not work in a cr ash, compounding the danger to the driver.

82. Chrysler initiated th is recall by filing a 573 Report with NHTSA on June 25, 2014. Chrysler's 573 Report did not provide the required dates for sending owner notifications. Under NHTSA regulations, Chrysler was required to notify owners about the recall no later than August 24, 2014. Violating this obligation, Chrysler waited until Septem ber 11, 2014 to complete its owner notification mailing <u>nineteen days after the legal deadline</u>.

83. At that time, Chrysler sent an interim notice to owners of vehicles having defective ignition switches because it did not then have parts available to repair the vehicles. It

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 31 of 170

was not until May 201 5, <u>over eight months after distributing the interim notice</u>, that Chrysler notified owners that they could come in for the repair.

84. Chrysler was also late in mailing interim owner notices in Recalls 14V-567, 14V-634, 14V-795, and 15 V-115, which involv ed defectiv e ignition switches; sudd en alternator failure that could result in s udden vehicle shutdown and fire; broken springs in the clutch ignition interlock switch that could cause unint ended movement when the ignition was cranked; and a defective fuel pump relay that could cause a vehicle to st all without warning. In one of these recalls, 14V-795, *Chrysler was aware of a death potentia lly related to the defect prior to recalling the vehicles*.<sup>17</sup>

85. Chrysler in itiated Recall 14V-567, a recal 1 for defective ignition switches, by filing a 573 Report with NHTSA, on Septem ber 16, 2014. The deadline for Chrysler to send owner notices in this recall was November 15, 2014. Chrysler ag ain did not provide estim ated dates for sending owner notifications prior to mailing its interim notices on November 17, 2014, which was two days past the deadline. As of July 2, 2015, over seven months after distributing the interim notice, vehicle owner s were still a waiting a follow-up letter in this recall, notifying them that they may have their vehicles repaired.

86. Recall 14V-634 began with Chrysler's 573 Report on October 7, 201 4. At the time, Chrysler indicated that it planned to send owner notices on Nove mber 28, 2014. However, on December 11, 2014, Chrysler infor med NHTSA that it had mailed in terim notices on December 8, 2014, again two days after the 60 -day deadline. It was on ly several months later,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> Written Statement of Joshua N eff from the July 2, 2015 Public Hearing to Determine Whether Fiat Chrysler Reasonably Met Its Obligations To Remedy Recalled Vehicles And To Notify NHTSA, Owners, And Purchasers Of Recalls.

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 32 of 170

between February 27 and April 30, 2015, that Chrysler mailed notices to owners to inform them that they could have their vehicles repaired.

87. Chrysler initiated Reca ll 14V-795 with a December 16, 2014 573 Report. That gave Chrysler until February 14, 2015 to mail owner notices. On March 9, 2015, <u>Chrysler falsely</u> informed NHTSA that it had <u>mailed in terim owner notifications prior to the d</u> eadline, on February 10, 2015. In truth, Chrysler had m ailed the interim notices after the deadline had passed.

88. Chrysler initiated Reca ll 15V-115 on February 24, 2015. In its 573 Report,
Chrysler falsely inform ed NHSTA it woul d send owner notifications on April 24, 2015.
However, Chrysler did not com plete the notification until <u>four days after the deadline</u>, April 29, 2015.

89. Chrysler initiated Recall 13V-527, involving a defective left tie rod assem bly that could result in loss of steering control (*see infra* at 116-126), on November 6, 2013. At that time, Chrysler falsely represented to NHTSA that it would notify owners of the recall in December 2013 prior to the deadline. However, it was only through a letter dated February 4, 2014 that NHTSA learned that Chrysler had not completed its in terim no tices mailing until January 16, 2014, <u>eleven days past the deadline</u>. It was not until <u>nearly 16 months later</u> that Chrysler notified owners to bring their vehicles in for repair.

90. Chrysler initiated Recall 14V-635, involving the potential for fire resulting from overheating of electrical connectors of the diesel fuel heater, on October 7, 2014. Chrysler's 573 Report for this recall listed obviously erroneous dates for its planned owner notification mailing. Chrysler gave a beginning date for this mailing that was later than the end date. Moreover, it was only after the deadline had passed that Chrysler informed NHTSA that it had once again <u>m issed</u>

## Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 33 of 170

the deadline by two days. Chrysler only notified vehicle owners over four months later, in late

April 2015, that they could bring their vehicles in for repair.

91. In NHTSA's written statem ent from the July 2, 2015 hearing leading to the

Consent Judgment, NHTSA found that

Fiat Chrysler has a p attern of failing to timely notify vehicle owners of recalls within a reasonable time. Fiat Chrysler's delays leave vehicle owners in the dark about defects in their vehicles that Fiat Chrysler itself has determined pose an unreasonable risk to safety.

Instead of embracing the importance of expeditiously notifying owners about vehicle defects, Fiat Ch rysler claim ed in its re cent respon se to NHTSA that interim notices have caused owner confusion. Dis missing the importance of informing vehicle owners about risks to their safety is counter to the Safety Act.

92. Demonstrating Chrysler's blatant and willful disregard of it reporting obligations,

Chrysler also refused to notify vehicle owners for over six m onths about its recalls of Takata airbag inflators, and outright lie d to NHTS A as to when Chrysler sent owner notifications even after Administrator Friedman personally wrote defendant Marchionne to express his frustration at Chrysler's failure to properly notify owners of defects. Chrysler refused to notify owners for over six months after filing the 573 Report of the risk of their air bag inflator rupturing. Recall 14V-354 (which became a part of Recall 14V-817) involved Takata airbag inflators and the risk of their inflator rupturing. At the tim e, Chrysler was one of ten vehicl e manufacturers recalling vehicles for defective Takata airbag inflators. This is discussed further, *infra* at ¶110-129.

#### 2. **Chrysler's Failures To Timely and Properly Recall and Repair** Vehicles That Caught Fire From Low-Speed Rear Impacts

#

93. The requirement that vehicle m anufacturers remedy defects in a timely fashion has long been a requirement of the Safety Act. Manufacturers have a responsibility to make sure that parts are available s o that recall repairs can be performed. NHTSA has made clear that no owner of a car or truck with a safety defect should have to wait for years to get the remedy repair

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 34 of 170

completed. No owner should have to make repeated calls to see if repair parts are available so their car can be made safe.

94. On June 29, 2013, Chrysler filed a report with NHTSA agreeing to recall certain Jeep Grand Cherokees and Jeep Lib ertys to improve their performance in rear impacts that can result in deadly fires even in low-speed impacts because the fuel tank was placed too far back in the "crush zone" of the vehicles. NHTSA concluded that the safety risk posed by this defect was clearly unreasonable—dangerous fuel leaks and deadly fires in low-speed impacts. NHTSA had linked 75 fatalities and 58 injuries to the defect.

95. This was a very high prof ile recall, of which Marchi onne was personally aware, publicly discussing the status of the recall on multiple occasions.. For example, on June 3, 2013, despite linking 75 fatalities and 58 injuries to the defect and telling Chrysler on June 3, 2013 that 2.7 million vehicles were defective and required recall, Marchionne initially publicly resisted NHTSA's request for the recalls. Marchionne led the charge against NHTSA, repeatedly saying in the days afterward that the vehicles did not have a safety defect.

96. According to an interview between Department of Transportation Secretary Ray LaHood conducted by The Detroit News in June 2013, after NHTSA Adm inistrator David Strickland told LaHood that Chrysler wasn't going to go along with a recall, LaHood said he would call Marchionne. "I said, 'I want to find out if Sergio is involved in these decisions," LaHood said. LaHood suggested the three meet in person. 'We need to figure this out," he told Marchionne. On Sunda y, June 9, the three met at the Federal Aviation Administration office at O'Hare International Airport. "Once he (Marchionne) met with David and I in Chicago, he knew this had to get done," LaHood said. "(Marchionne) didn't realize how serious this was, how serious we were, and the thing was resolved satisfactorily. …. We pretty much reached an

## Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 35 of 170

agreement there." In a deal struck in June 2013, Marchionne agreed to install trailer hitches on the effected 1.56 million Jeep Liberty sport utility vehicles and Jeep Grand Cherokees to provide added protection. L aHood said C hrysler agreed to settle the dispute and m ake fixes partly because NHTSA had shown during the Toyota Moto r Corp. sudden-acceleration recalls that it put safety first. Toyota paid nearly \$70 million in U.S. fines. "Sergio and David and I had some very frank conversations over the last couple of weeks, and I think at the end of those conversations, he knew: This is a no-nonsense organization," LaHood said. "The thing that really set us on a course where people understood that was the Toyota (sudden-acce leration recalls) -the fact that we fined them the maximum fines twice."

97. Pursuant to Recall 13V-252, Chrysler was required to recall (1) 1993-1998 Jeep Grand Cherokee; and (2) 2002-2007 Jeep Liberty. The total potential number of vehicles affected was 1,560,000.

98. To assess the value of the rem edy suggested by Chrysler in this recall, NHTSA requested that Chrysler provide it with test da ta showing how the addition of the trailer hitch changed the rear crash perform ance of the Li berty and Grand Cherokee. Chrysler provided compliance test data which, in NHTSA's view, did not address this issue. The agency then requested that Chrysler perform additional testing. Chrysler refused to perform any test. Because of its concerns about both the risk and the rem edy, NHTSA performed its own tests to evaluate the remedy.

99. Shortly thereafter, discussions with Chrysler about the remedy campaign revealed that Chrysler did not select a hitch supplie r until Decem ber 6, 2013 or issue a hitch purchase order until January 29, 2014. Because of concer ns that Chrysler's projected production of replacement parts would not be adequate, NHTSA issued a special order to Chrysler in early July

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 36 of 170

2014 to Reginald Modlin, Director Regulatory Affairs, who reported to Kunselman. The special order stated "NHTSA is theref ore concerned that Chrys ler does not have, and will not have, sufficient production capacity to ensure that enough hitches will be available to ensure that the recalled vehicles will be remedied expeditiously. For many owners, a recall remedy deferred by parts availability easily becomes a defect remedy denied." Among other things, this special order required that Chrysler provide inform ation about production capacity, suppliers and recall completion. Chrysler's response to the special or der indicated that it would be increasing hitch production and would have enough hitches in stock to meet demand.

100. However, after the recall cam paign was officially launched in August 2014, NHTSA received complaints expressing frustration with confusing information from dealerships and parts not being available. A Chrysler report sent to NHTSA in October of 2014 s howed the initial completion rate for the recalls to be very low.

#### Chrysler Continues to Ignore Its Legal Obligations Even After Receiving a Warning Letter

101. Chrysler's failings were so seriou s that on Nove mber 19, 2014, NHTSA Administrator Friedman wrote a letter to Defendant Marchionne sharply criticizing Chrysler's repeated failure to adeq uately effect Recall 13 V-252 of the 1.56 m illion vehicles whose fuel tanks m ay r upture if the vehicles are struck fr om behind, leading to fires even in low-speed crashes. Friedm an stated " <u>I am concerned about the resu</u> <u>Its of Chrysler's October 2014</u> <u>recall update reports show ing a w oeful three p ercent repair rate out of more than 1.5</u> <u>million affected vehicles." Friedman w rote "to urge [Chrysler] to more aggressively seek</u> <u>out vehicle owners affected by the recall."</u> Noting the extremely low rate of repairs more than a year after the recall was initi ated, Friedman directed M archionne that "sign ificantly m ore aggressive steps are required."

## Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 37 of 170

102. While Chr ysler shirke d its legal oblig ations f or m ore than a y ear af ter begrudgingly initiating the recall, the death toll m ounted, including the death of a Michigan woman, Kayla White, in a fiery rear-end collision on a Detroit highway in November 2014.<sup>18</sup>

103. The November 19, 2014 letter was not the first time Administrator Friedman had expressed his dissatisfaction to Marchionne with Ch rysler's pace and progress of this recall. As Friedman reminded Marchionne in the November 19, 2014 letter, <u>NHTSA "has urged Chrvsler</u> on multiple occasions to ramp up production to ensure the company can meet consumer demand for these repairs" y et "NHTSA has receiv ed cons umer complaints ex pressing fru stration th at Chrysler is not fully cooperating ... owners are being turned away by Chrysler dealerships because of a lack of parts, and, in som e cases, are reportedly being to ld that their vehicles are safe to drive without the remedy." Friedman stated that such conduct was "<u>unacceptable</u>".

104. In the November 19 letter, Friedm an de manded that Chrys ler work to rem edy these v iolations: "Chry sler m ust reexam ine a nd accelerate its efforts to repair the recalled vehicles and proactively reach out to their owners ... ensure that there are no barriers to dealers obtaining parts and setting up appointments when consumers ask for repairs ... m ust correct the reported pr actice of s ome dealer s te lling cu stomers that no parts are available when the e information you have provided us in dicates that is clearly not the case ... Im portantly, Chrysler must ensure that dealerships do not advise ow ners that there is no risk to d riving af fected vehicles without the remedy."

105. Friedman concluded by reminding Marchionne that <u>"the repair of these vehicles</u> is of cr itical importance and m ust be completed in order for dr ivers and pa ssengers to be

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> In April 2015, two years after Chrysler reluctantly recalled millions of Jeeps that could catch fire after being rear-ended the company has been ordered to pay \$150 million to the family of a four-year-old boy who was killed in one of hundreds of related accidents. The Associated Press reports that a jury in Georgia handed down the verdict after ruling that Chrysler acted with reckless disregard for human life by selling the family a 1999 Jeep with a gas tank mounted behind the rear axle.

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 38 of 170

adequately protected . . . <u>In the str ongest possible terms</u> I urge you and your dealers to work together to ensure that the safety risk to vehicle owners from this defect is clearly communicated and effectively and expeditiously addressed."

106. Demonstrating the severity of the situa tion, Administrator Friedman instructed Defendant Marchionne that any questions must be directed to Kevin Vincent ("Vincent"), NHTSA Chief Counsel.

107. Chrysler's policy and p ractice of late not ifications and dela yed and ineffective repairs, is much more serious than simply dela ying the rem edy and the cost associated with it. Such practices severely reduce the number of vehicles that ultimately get repaired, increasing the danger to drivers and passengers, an d decreasing the cost of recalls and warranties to Chrysler. As Vincent would later state in the special order to Chrysler in July 2015: "For m any owners, a recall remedy deferred by parts availability easily becomes a defect remedy denied."

108. On Nove mber 21, 2014, Defenda nt Marchio nne sent a letter in response to Friedman's Novem ber 19 letter, p roviding form pl atitudes in f our sen tence response, stating: "With respect to your letter of November 19, be assured Chry sler Group LLC takes seriously its commitment to m otor-vehicle safety... Responses to the item s raised in your letter will be provided promptly under separate cover."

109. On November 21, 2014, Defendant Kunselm an sent a separate letter response to NHTSA Adm inistrator Friedm an's Novem ber 19, 2014 letter. K unselman acknowledged "[t]hese completion rates are not satisfactory" and identified actions that Chrysler was allegedly taking to remedy the defect.

# 3. <u>Chrysler's Failure to Timely Recall Vehicles Containing Defective</u> <u>Takata Air Bags</u>

110. The Takata airbag recall was prompted by the discovery that Takata air bag inflators installed in vehicles used in areas of high absolute hum idity were rupturing when activated in a crash. The defective inflators, which are supposed to produce gas that fills air bags to protect vehicle occupants in the event of a crash, would create excess pressure that caused the inflator to explode, sending metal fragments flying into the passenger compartment, which caused serious injury or death.

111. The Takata recall constituted the largest and most complex safety recall in U.S. history with more than 28 million inflators under recall in the United States.

112. Takata filed a defect report stating that its passenger airbag inflators installed in vehicles that were or iginally sold, or a re currently registered, in Florida, Alabam a, Louis iana, Mississippi, Georgia, Texas, Hawaii, Puerto Rico, Guam , Saipan, Am erican Sam oa are defective. The Safety Act obligated Chrysler to recall its products in these areas.

113. Ten vehicle m anufacturers, including Ch rysler, initia ted reca ll c ampaigns beginning on June 19, 2014.

114. Recall 14V -354 (which becam e part of Recall 14V-817 and then 15V-313) involved an extrem ely large num ber of Chrysl er vehicles: (1) Mode 1 Y ear 2003-2008 Dodge Ram pickups, (2) Model Year 2004-2008 Dodge Du rangos, (3) Model Y ear 2007-2008 Chrysler Aspens, (4) Model Year 2005-2008 Chrysler 300s, (5) Model Year 2005-2008 Dodge Dakota pickups, and (6) Model Year 2006-2 007 Mitsubishi Raider pickups. In total, the recall involved 4,066,732 vehicles.

115. Acting at the direction and under the oversight of NHTSA, Chrysler and the other
 manufacturers regularly met with Takata and NHTSA to coordinate owner notification programs,
 35

<sup>#</sup> 

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 40 of 170

availability of replacem ent parts, testing of field inflators and the rep lacement of defective inflators. As was explained in the July 2015 h earing, throughout the process of (1) initiating the recall, (2) providing inform ation to Takata and NHTSA, (3) making arrangements to provide replacement air bag in flators, and (4) collect inflators from the field for t esting, Chrysl er consistently lagged well behind the other nine manufacturers.

116. For example, while other m anufacturers provided NHTSA with a list of affected vehicles within days or weeks of filing their initial 573 Reports, Chrysler did not provide such a list until seven weeks af ter filing its 573 report. Similarly, although Chrysler initially indicated that it would begin mailing notices to customers in November, it failed to do so.

## Chrysler Continues to Flout Regulations Even After Receiving Multiple Warning Letters

117. On October 29, 2014, NHTSA Adm inistrator Friedm an wrote Steve W illiams, Head of Ve hicle Safety Com pliance & Product An alysis, who reported directly to Defendant Kunselman, to "em phasize the cr itical im perative" for Chrysler "to prom ptly and effectively remedy the serious saf ety risk posed to cons umers by defective T akata air bags." W hile acknowledging that some m easures had been take n by Chrysler, Friedm an stated that those measure were inadequate under Chrysler's legal obligations: "[M]ore can and should be done as soon as possible to prevent any further tragedies fr om occurring as a result of these defective air bags." Given "the severity of this issue", Friedman requested specific information from Chrysler as to what it had and w ill do to "ensure veh icles are rem edied as expeditiously as possib le." Friedman wrote: "we urge you to take aggressive and proactive action to expedite your rem edy of the recalled veh icles and to sup plement Ta kata's testin g with you r own testing to fully evaluate the scope and nature of this defect."

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 41 of 170

118. Despite NHTSA urging Chrysler to "tak e aggressive and proactive" steps to expedite the rem edy, in a November 5, 2014 response to NHTSA's, W illiams stated that Chrysler would not even begin m ailing recall notices to custom ers until Decem ber 19, approximately six months after Chrysler filed its initial 573 report, because the Company would not have replacement parts available prior to that date. In the November 5, 2014 letter, Chrysler also informed NHTSA that it was refusing to recall its veh icles containing the Takata air b ags located in Alabama, Louisiana, Mississippi, Texas, Georgia, Guam, Saipan, American Samoa, and would only recall its vehicles in Florida, Hawaii, Puerto Rico and the U.S. Virgin Islands, in direct contradiction of Chrysler's obligation and the determ ination that the Takata airbags were defective.

119. Fed up with Chrysler's complete disregard for NHTSA regulations and lack of commitment to timely, complete and effect yet another recall, on Nove mber 25, 2014, NHTSA Administrator Friedm an wrote to Defendant Marchionne once ag ain, advising that he w as "extremely concerned about both the geographic scope and the slow pace of [Chrysler's] recalls" involving defective Takata airbag inflators.

Throughout the process of initiating the recall, providing information to both Takata and NHTSA, making arrangements to provide replacement air bag inflators and collect inflators from the field for testing, *Chrysler has consistently maintained its position at the re ar of the pack*. While other manufacturers provided NHTSA with a list of affected vehicles within days or weeks of filing their initial reports under 49 CFR Part 573 (573 Report), *Chrysler did not provide such a list until seven weeks a fter filing its 573 report. Similar ly, although Chrysler initially indicated that it would begin mailing notices to customers in November, it failed to do so.* 

120. Referring back to his letter of October 29, in which he ur ged Chrysler to be more aggressive and proactive in its recall efforts, Adm inistrator Friedm an criticized Chrysle r's November 5, 2015 response as well 'as Defendant Kunselman's testimony at the Senate hearing,

## Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 42 of 170

stating that Chrylser would not begin its owner notification program until December 19, pointing out that this was "approximately six months after Chrysler filed its initial 573 report."

121. Deputy Adm inistrator Friedm an wrote the at "Chrysler's de lay in notifyingconsumers and taking other actions necessaryto add ress the saf ety def ect identif ied is

unacceptable and exacerbates the risk to motorists' safety."

First, unlike som e other m anufacturers who have m ore actively participated in these recalls, *Chrysler has had a f ield inciden t where a fragmenting inflator injured a c ustomer*. T his dem onstrates the real world potential for death and injury posed by the Takata inf lators inst alled in the recalled Chrysler vehicles. Moreover, *Chrysler's decis ion to delay noti fication until it has rep lacement parts deprives its customers of the ability to take their own informed, precautionary measures if they hav e a car with a potentially def ective airbag.* This is particularly true where, as in this case, some of the vehicles involved may have defective passenger side air bags. In such a case, an inform ed custom er could reduce the risk of d eath or injury by choo sing to leav e the p assenger seat unoccupied. *Chrysler's delay deprives them of the knowledge needed to make an informed decision*.

122. Administrator Friedman informed Marchionne that Chrysler's refusal to recall its

vehicles from all the necessary geographic lo cations was unreasonable and a violation of the

Safety Act.

*I am also concerned about the geograph ic areas enco mpassed by Chrysler's recall.* Chry sler's p resent in tention is to restrict its recall to Florida, Hawaii, Puerto Rico and the U.S. Virgin Is lands. *This limitation is unreasonable* given the fact that Takata filed a defect report on November 10, stating that its passenger airbag inflators installed in vehicles that were originally sold, or are currently registered, in southern Georgia, Guam, Saipan, American Samoa and areas along the coast of Alabama, Louisiana, Mississippi, and Texas, as well as in the areas of Chrysler's announced recall, are defective. Based on the broader geographic scope identified by Takata, *Chrysler is obligated under the Safety Act to expand its recall to include these additional areas in its current recall*.

123. Administrator Friedman told Marchionne bluntly that "NHTSA expects Chrysler

to immediately expand the geographic scope of it s recall to, at a m inimum, match the scope of

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 43 of 170

the recall announced by Takata" and "expects Chrysler to provide notificati on of the recall as soon as possible, and *in no circumstances, later than December 1*".

124. On Nove mber 26, 2014, Defendant Marchionne responded to NHTS A Administrator Friedm an's letter once again w ith a dism issive one paragraph response very similar to Marchionne's respons e on November 21, stating "W ith respect to your letter of November 25, be again assured that Chrysler Group LLC takes seriously its commit ment to motor vehicle safety.... A respon se to the items raised in your letter will be provided prom ptly under separate cover."

125. In a letter also dated Nove mber 26, 2014 and referencing Defendant Marchionne's letter, Defendant Kunselm an wr ote to Adm inistrator Fr iedman. Despite Friedman's warning th at Chrysle r's failure to expand its recall to all effected states was a violation of the Safety Act, Kunselm an did not agree at th at time to expand the recall to the affected areas.

126. As Joshua Neff of NHTSA testified during the July 2, 2015 hearing, on December 23, 2014, Chrysler blatantly m isrepresented to NHT SA that its owner notif ication date for the airbag inflator recall was th ree m onths earlier—on September 22, 2014. In truth, Chrysler actually had not even begun m ailing owner notic es until December 5, 2014, completing th e mailing on December 16, 2014, well after Deputy Administrator Friedman's letter of Nove mber 25, 2014.

127. After Chrysler even tually expanded its re call for Takata airb ag inflators, Recall 14V-354 became a part of Recall 14V-817. Chrysler misrepresented to NHTSA that it would send in terim notices to vehicle o wners in R ecall 14V-8 17, but it n ever d id. Chrysler told NHSTA on a conference call that it did not want to send interim notices. But, after Frank Borris,

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 44 of 170

director of ODI, m ade clear this w as unaccep table and to ld Chrysler that its custo mers were entitled to know the truth about their vehicles, Chrysler sent a draft interim notice to NHTSA for review. After Recall Managem ent Division staff a pproved the draft, Chrysler still did not m ail the notice. Recall 14V-817 becam e part of an expanded recall, Recall 1 5V-313. That exp anded recall began with Chrysler's 573 Report on May 26, 2015. As of the date of the July 2, 2015 hearing, Chrysler still had not told NHTSA of any plans to notify the over 4 m illion owners affected by that recall.

128. In NHTSA's written statem ent from the July 2, 2015 hearing leading to the Consent Judgment, NHTSA found that "[t]hese Takata recalls prov ide more examples of Fiat Chrysler providing conflicting and **blatantly w rong** information to the Agency. ... Recalls obviously cannot be successful if ow ners do not know about them. Fiat **Chrysler's pattern and ongoing failure to notify owners about recalls in a timely manner** is concerning."

129. The weaknesses in Chrysler's controls around its vehicle safe ty compliance also prevented Chrysler from maintaining accurate and reliable information. This manifested itself in reports sent to NHTSA. NHTSA found that disc repancies in inform ation were widespread throughout Chrysler's subm issions to NHTSA a bout its recalls. NHTSA found t hat Chrysler "repeatedly failed to provide correct information to the Agency on basic issues, su ch as the date it mailed owner notices . . . [which] could also have much more consequential results for vehicle and driver safety."

## 4. <u>Chrysler's Failure to Remedy "Axel Lock Up" Causing Loss of</u> <u>Control</u>

#

 $\stackrel{+}{130}$ . Chrysler also failed to properly conduct three recalls for the same defect. The defect involved a nut that secures the pinion gear inside the rear differential. If this nut comes loose, the driveshaft can fall off the vehicle and differential gears will clash. In its 573 report, 40

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 45 of 170

Chrysler described the safety risk as 'axle lock up' that can cause loss of control or a crash with 'little warning.' If an axle locks up, one or both of the rear wheels will stop turning and skid until the vehicle is stopped. If both rear wheels of a pickup truck suddenly lock up at highway speeds, the driver would almost certainly lose control.

131. In response to a NHTSA Inve stigation into the defect, Chrysler filed a 573 report on February 6, 2013, identifying a safety defect in 48,000 Dodge Ra m trucks, which initiated Recall 13-V-038. After Chrysler had filed the 573 rep ort, NHTSA conducted addition al investigations and found that the pinion nuts were coming loose in other Ram trucks. Chrysler then filed a 573 report in February 2013 and December 2014 to initiate follow-on recalls.

132. Pursuant to Recall 13-V-038, Chrysler was required to recall (1) 2009 model year Chrysler Aspen; (2) 2009 m odel year Dodge Durango; (3) 2009-2012 model years Dodge Ra m 1500; and (4) 2009-2011 model years Dodge Dakota. The total number of vehicles affected was 278,229.

133. It was not until nin e months after the February 2013 recall began that Chrysler finally inform ed owners that they should bring the eir cars into their dealers to have the recall repair performed. During the nine-month period in which Chrysler was presumably stockpiling the parts needed to m ake the re called vehicles safe, owners c ontinued to experience pinion nut failures. NHTSA received numerous complaints of drive shafts falling off the Ram trucks on the highway. Other com plaints described axles lock ing up while the trucks were being driven, drivers narrowly avoiding crashes and at least one loss of control.

134. Although Chrysler reported that it had completed sending notices to owners in November 2013 telling them parts were available and repairs could be completed, NHTSA continued to receive owner complaints that parts could not be found. A complaint filed in June

## Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 46 of 170

2014 stated that a dealer could not give the owner a date when parts would be available and that contact with Chrysler produced the same response. A complaint filed on July 2014 stated that the owner had been trying to get the repair completed for over six months and could not because of the parts shortage.

135. In March and May of 2015, over two years after Chrysler filed its 573 report,

NHTSA received com plaints that d ealers could not obtain the recall parts. As Chief of the

Integrity Division of NHTSA's Office of Defects Investigation, Scott Yon, later testified in July

2015,

Review of custom er complaints an d other docum ents provided to NHTSA by Chrysler show that Fiat Chrysler was aw are of both the haz ards posed by the defect and the difficulties that o wners were experiencing in getting their vehicles fix ed. Fiat Chrysler documents show that the company confirmed that three crashes, including two with injuries, occurred as a result of pinion nut failure in the eight months after the 573 report w as filed. As is the case with complaints filed with NHTSA, Fiat Chrysler records show that its customers were reporting that their dealers could not get parts to complete the repair as late as April of this year. Other Chrysler records confirm that the parts needed to complete the recall repairs

other Chrysler records confirm that the parts needed to complete the recall repairs were often back ordered or restricted to allow a dealer to repair one v ehicle in a week or two vehicles per month.

136. Mr. Yon further testified: "Unfortunately, the difficulties Fiat Chrysler customers

faced in getting recall repairs completed in the pinion nut recall are not an isolated example."

# 5. <u>Chrysler's Failure to Remedy Defective Tie Rods That Cause Loss of</u> <u>Control</u>

#

137. Three recalls involving tie rod ends that can fail on large pickup trucks provide another example of how Chrysler's management of recalls puts its cu stomers at increased risks. The three recalls, 13V-527, 13V-528, and 13 V-529, encompassed approximately one m illion Dodge Ram pickup trucks. After receiving information from NHTSA indicating that the tie rods were failing, Chrysler filed 573 reports in ear ly Novem ber of 2013 representing Chrysler's

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 47 of 170

conclusion that a defect in these vehicles posed an unreasonable risk to safety. The defect consisted of a steering component known as a tie rod that can break without w arning. As Chrysler described in its 573 report, if a tie rod end break s, the ability to steer the vehicle can be lost and the driver can lose control, increasing the risk of a crash.

138. Pursuant to Recall 13V-527, Chrysler was required to recall (1) 2008-2012 model years Dodge Ram 4500; and (2) 2008-2012 model years Dodge Ram 5500. The total number of vehicles affected was 35,942.

139. Pursuant to Recall 13V-528, Chrysler was required to recall (1) 2006-2008 model years Dodge Ram 1500; (2) 2003-2008 model years Dodge Ram 2500; and (3) 2003-2008 model years Dodge Ram 3500. The total number of vehicles affected was 706,664.

140. Pursuant to Recall 13V-529, Chrysler was required to recall (1) 2008 m odel year Dodge Ram 1500; (2) 2008-2012 model years Dodge Ram 2500; and (3) 2008-2012 model years Dodge Ram 3500. The total number of vehicles affected was 265,057

141. Chrysler sent notice to owners in January 2014 telling them that replacement parts were available and to bring their trucks in for repair.

142. Nevertheless, NHTSA began to receive a high volume of com plaints soon after these no tices were sent. Because som e of the recall p arts had defects, Chrysler h ad stopped shipping parts and, at the end of 2014, told its dealer s to return these rem edy parts from their stock. Chrysler did not notify NHTSA of the prob lem with the replacement parts or that dealers had been told to return them. Instead, NHTSA later learned about this from a dealer.

143. Even after Chrysler res olved the s afety problem s with the replacem ent parts, supply was restricted. If they could get parts, dealers were allowed one set of parts per week. Owners seeking to have the safety defect fixed found themselves 30th in line on a waiting list for

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 48 of 170

parts. Review of Chrysler customer complaint records confirm that owners of these trucks could not get repairs done. In Decem ber of 2014, nearly one year after the no tices had been mailed to owners, Chrysler customer service representatives were still informing customers that parts were not available. In May 2015, m ore than 15 m onths after notices were sent to bring trucks in for repair, NHTSA received complaints from Ram owners stating parts were not available.

144. As the parts shortages for these rec alls continued, the tie rod ends continued to fail on vehicles out on the highway. As Mr. Yon of NHTSA later testified in July 2015,

**These incidents were reported to Chrysler, illustrating that the company was aware of the consequences of th e defect an d the need to have the vehicles fixed.** Responding to a NHTSA inquiry, F iat Chrysler reported in March of this year that it had received 32 reports of alleged property damage, 2,593 consum er complaints, and 32 reported crashes involving 20 injuries and one fatality related to these re calls. Although Fiat Chrysler knew or should have known of these accidents,

145. Despite the fact that Chrysler knew of these accidents, Mr. Yon recounted that

"Chrysler custom er servi ce call records show that at leas t one custo mer service agent told

## owners asking about parts that there had not been any accidents from the tie rod failures."

146. Indeed, Chrysler's conduct was so egre gious that on or ab out October 20, 2014, NHTSA informed Chrysler that it had opened an investigation (Audit Query – AQ14-003) into "the delays in execution of recall campaigns 13V- 528 and 13V-529" after receiving m ore than 1,000 consumer complaints about parts shortages.

147. Lest there be any dispute th at the above exam ples are isolated incidents and not representative of Chrysler's s tandard practice, Mr. Yon further testified, "The Agency has encountered numerous instances where Fiat Ch rysler has not perform ed well in m aking recall repairs."

## 6. <u>Chrysler's Untimely Recalls</u>

#

148. Despite being warned by NHTSA in November 2014, Chrysler improperly waited months before recalling defective vehicles in at least two of the recalls it began in 2015.

149. Chrysler initiated Recall 15V-090 for defective transmissions that could prevent a vehicle owner from putting the vehicle into park on February 10, 2015, an alarm ing <u>four months</u> after Chrysler's supplier notified it in October 2 014 of a production proce ss issue linked to the transmission shift failure s that are the subject of the recall. Moreover, in a February 26, 2015 recall acknowledgment letter, NHTSA's Jennifer Ti mian ("Timian") notified Chrysler that the recall was untimely, demanding an explanation for the delay. Chrysler did not respond and never made any attempt to explain the timing.

150. Chrysler similarly waited months before recalling vehicles in Recall 15V-290 for trucks that may have tire failures when traveling at high speeds. On January 9, 2015, Chrysler's Vehicle Safety and Regulato ry Compliance d epartment, headed by Defendant Kunselm an, became aware that certain Chrysler trucks had a maximum governed speed of 106 mph, while the tires on the vehicles were only rated for a maximum of 87 mph. Later that month, on January 27, 2015, Chrysler's Saltillo Truck Assembly Plant cam e up with a fix—to install an Engine Control Unit calibration with the maxim um vehi cle speed set point of 87 m ph. But Chrysler waited <u>over three months</u> to recall vehicles, filing a 573 Report on May 12, 2015, despite having identified the defect and rem edy back in January. Although Tim ian again notified Chrysler in a June 18, 2015 recall acknowledgment letter of concerns with the tim eliness of this recall, as of July 2015, Chrysler still had not responded.

151. In NHTSA's written statement from the July 2, 2015 hearing, NHTSA expressly chastised Chrysler for its refusal to improve its reporting even after the C ompany had purported

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 50 of 170

to im prove its recall process through the creation of its Ve hicle Safety and Regulatory Compliance department: "Fiat Chry sler has told NHTSA about changes that it has made to its organization and recall processes since Septem ber 2014. However, these two untim ely recalls demonstrate that problem s persist. Fiat Chrys ler's failure to expeditiously recall vehicles with a safety-related defect is deeply concerning."

## 7. <u>Chrysler's Failure to Notify NHTSA About Changes to Notification</u> <u>Schedule</u>

152. Chrysler also had a pattern of refusing to update NHTSA on critical inform ation about its recalls and the tim ing of owner and d ealer notifications within the required five working days. NHTSA has specific requirements for the information that must be provided in a 573 Report. There is also a requirement to submit an amended 573 Report when key information changes. These requirements are essential to NHTSA 's ability to ensure that owners are being told about defects and noncom pliances in their vehicles and know how to have them fixed. Additionally, Chrysle r f ailed to pr omptly provide the reasons for the delay and a revised schedule when its notification schedule is was delayed by more than two weeks.

#

153. For example, Recall 13 V-527 was a recall for a defective left tie rod assem bly that could result in loss of steering control. W hen Chrysler first filed a Part 573 Report for this recall in November 2013, it told NHTSA that it would begin sending owner notices in December 2013. NHTSA only found out that this did not happen when Chrysler sent it a copy of its interim owner notice to NHTSA in February 2014 and said that the notices were not mailed until January 16, 2014. Chrysler did not explain the delay.

154. Recall 14V-373, concerning ignition switch defects, was an expansion of a n earlier recall, 11V-139. When Chrysler first notified NHTSA of the new, expanded recall in June 2014, it submitted a 573 Report that indicated that it planned to send owner notices in early July 46

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 51 of 170

2014. On July 1, 2014, Chrysler submitted an amended 573 Report that said the Company would mail owner notices in August 2014. August cam e and went with no update from Chrysler. However, it was not until Sep tember 29, 2014, when Chrysler submitted a copy of an interim owner notice that NHTSA learned Chrysler did not mail those notices until September 11, 2014.

155. Chrysler also failed to update NHTSA on its changed plans for notifying owners and dealers that parts were available for re pair. In December 2014, Chrysler s ubmitted a n amended 573 Report that said it planned to mail the owner notices on April 13, 2015 and the dealer notices on April 6, 2015. Chrysler subm itted two more amended 573 Reports in February 2015 that made no changes to this schedule. Chry sler did not tell NHTSA that the notices were not sent until well after those April dates had passed. Only after NHTSA staff contacted Chrysler about its notification schedule did C hrysler submit an amended 573 Report, on May 4, 2014, to provide new dates. Even then, Chrysler provided no explanation for the delay, as required.

156. For Recall 14V-749, a recall for r a noncom pliant instrume nt cluster, Chrysler never provided NHTSA with any inform ation on its schedule for m ailing owner and dealer notices. Chrysler left these fields blank when it submitted its Part 573 Report in November 2014. Rather than telling NHTSA when it planned to send notices, as required, Chrysler su bmitted a letter on December 16, 2014 stating that it had already mailed the notices.

157. Chrysler also failed to update NHTSA on changes to its notification schedule in a recall for b roken springs in the clutch ign ition interlock switch, Rec all 14V-795. Chrysler's initial 573 Report in Decem ber 2014 said that it pl anned to m ail dealer notices on February 6, 2015 and owner notices on February 13, 2015. Imm ediately before these notifications were scheduled to begin, Chrysler confirm ed these dates in a February 3, 2015 a mended 573 Report. However, it was not until Chrysler again am ended its 573 Report in May 2015 that NHTSA

learned that Fiat Chrys ler missed those m ailing dates and instead mailed the no tices over a

month later in March 2015. Chrysler provided no explanation for the delays to NHTSA.

158. In NHTSA's written statement from the July 2, 2015 hearing, NHTSA criticized

Chrysler's blatant disregard for its reporting obligations:

Fiat Chrysler's repeated failure to provi de accurate and up-to-date inform ation to NHTSA makes it hard f or staff to trust th e information that Chrysler provides. Because Chrysler kept NHTSA out-of-the-loop on its notifications, NHTSA could not adequately ensure that owners and dealers had the information they needed about the safety of their vehicles and when and how the vehicles can be repaired.

It is also disconcerting that Chrysler re peatedly f ails to explain its delays in notifying owners and dealers about recalls . Without any explanation for a delay, NHTSA has no basis for judging the delay to be reasonable and not simply the result of a lack of urgency at Chrysler on safety issues.

# 8. <u>Chrysler's Failure to Submit Recall Communications</u>

## #

159. Chrysler also repeatedly refused to submit copies of its recall communications to NHTSA as required. This regulato ry requirement is necessary to keep NHTSA inform ed about what Chrysler is telling owners and dealers about defects and noncompliances and how they can have them repaired.

160. Owner notices are critical to a recall. To ensure that owners are provided the necessary infor mation, NHTSA reviews draft owner r notices before they are sent. A vehicle manufacturer is required to submit a draft to NHTSA no f ewer than five business days before it intends to begin mailing the notice to owners. H owever, in at least one recall, 14V-749, a recall for noncompliance with the safety standard for vehicle controls and displays, Chrysler did not send a draft owner notice to NHTSA for review. In stead, Chrysler s ent an unapproved letter to owners on December 16, 2014.

161. Chrysler a lso repea tedly refused to submit representative copies of recall communications that it sends to owners or dealer s to NHTSA within five days. Chrysler often

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 53 of 170

delayed providing NHTSA with copies, and N HTSA repeatedly had to rem ind Chrysler to submit the copies. In addition, when Chrysler did submit copies of recall communications, it also routinely entered incorrect information into NHTSA 's recalls portal, such as provid ing the date that Chrysler submitted a docum ent to NHTSA or leaving the date blank, rather than providing the date that Chrysler mailed its notification to owners.

162. In som e cases, Chrysler left NHTSA com pletely in the dark about communications that Chrysler m ade to its deal ers about a recall. Thes e communications told dealers how to repair defects and noncom pliances and provided other im portant inform ation about the recalls.

163. As NHTSA's written statem ent from the July 2, 2015 hearing explained, "NHTSA cannot ensure that vehi cle owners are aware of defects and noncom pliances in their vehicles and that they have inform ation on how to have those problem s fixed when a manufacturer fails to comply with its obligation to submit copies of owner notification letters to [NHTSA] and to provide correct and com plete information about the notifications... Failure to submit dealer communications to N HTSA as required obstructs [NHTSA]'s ability to evalu ate whether d ealers have accurate and com plete in formation necessary to remedy vehicles. It is critically important that the Agency have tim ely access to these communications—and a complete set of these communications—so that it can evaluate the remedy and fulfill its statutory oversight role to ensure that remedies are effective."

164. In at least eight recalls, Chrysler failed to submit copies of its owner notice s to NHTSA within five days as required.

- In Recall 1 3V-527, Chrysler waited 2<u>8 days to send NHTSA a copy of its</u> interim owner notice and 6 days to send NHTSA its follow-up owner notice.
- For Recall 14V-373, Chrysler waited 1<u>8 days</u> to send NHTSA a copy of its interim owner notice.

- Chrysler also waited <u>8 days</u> to send NHTSA a copy of its interim owner notice in Recall 14V-438.
- In Recall 1 4V-634, Chrysler waited 6<u>7 days to send NHTSA a copy of its</u> owner notice after it began mailing the notices.
- Chrysler waited <u>27 days</u> to send NHTSA a copy of its interim owner notice in Recall 14V-795.
- Chrysler also waited 2<u>5 days after</u> it began m ailing interim notices about Recall 15V-046 before sending NHTSA a copy.
- Chrysler waited <u>12 days</u> to send NHTSA a copy of its owner notice in R ecall 15V-114.
- Chrysler waited 1<u>5 days from</u> the time it began m ailing owner notices in Recall 15V-115 to provide NHTSA with a copy.

165. NHTSA's written statem ent from the Ju ly 2, 2015 hearing m ade clear that "[t]hese are not insignificant de lays. Fiat Chrysler waited double, triple, and even up to over thirteen times the allowable time under the law to provide these owner notices to NHTSA."

166. Chrysler's complete disregard for its compliance obligations is highlighted by the fact that providing notification to NHTSA is no t an onerous requirem ent. Many of these recalls involved several hundred thousand vehicle ow ners. Chrysler simply had to send out one m ore copy of its owner notices to NHTSA, and yet it repeatedly failed to do that by the legally binding deadline subject to civil penalties.

167. Chrysler also did not submit copies of dealer communications within <u>five days</u> as required in at least fourteen recalls. In many cases, Chrysler simply never provided any copies of certain dealer communications to NHTSA until after the Agency began the enforcement action. Specifically, there were thirty-two dealer communications across twel ve recalls between 2013 and 2015 that Chrysler withheld from the NHTSA until submitting its Special Order response on June 1, 2015, many of which had been sent well over a year prior.

• In Recall 1 3V-252, Chrysler did n ot provid e NHTSA with twelve separate dealer communications that Chrysler sent to its dealers in June, July, August, and December 2014.

- In Recall 13V-527, Chrysler never sent NHTSA a copy of a November 2013 dealer communication.
- In Recall 13V-528, Chrysler never sent NHTSA a copy of two April 2014 dealer communications.
- Chrysler never sent NHTSA three d ealer communications about Recall 13V-529, sent in November 2013, March 2014, and December 2014.
- Chrysler n ever sent NHTSA a copy of a Decem ber 2014 dealer communication about Recall 14V-373.
- Chrysler never sent N HTSA a copy of four dealer com munications about Recall 14V-391 sent in July 2014 and in April and May 2015.
- Chrysler also failed to subm it to NHTSA a dealer com munication about Recall 14V567 it sent in September 2014.
- Chrysler never sent NHTSA a copy of a dealer communication Chrysler sent in December 2014 about Recall 14V-795.
- Chrysler n ever sent NHTSA a copy of a Decem ber 2014 dealer communication about Recall 14V-796.
- Chrysler never sent N HTSA a copy of four dealer com munications about Recall 15V-090, sent in February, March, and April 2015.
- Chrysler never sent NHTSA a copy of a dealer communication about R ecall 15V-115 that Chrysler sent in September 2014.
- Chrysler never sent NHTSA a copy of a March 2015 dealer comm unication about Recall 15V-178.
- 168. Even with respect to the dealer communications that Chrysler did provide to

NHTSA, the Company routinely provided them late.

- In Recall 13V-527, Chrysler waited 10 <u>da</u> <u>ys</u> to provide a copy of a dealer letter to NHTSA.
- Chrysler waited <u>38 days</u> to provide a copy of a dealer letter in Recall 14V-373 to NHTSA.
- Chrysler waited <u>21 days</u> to submit a copy of a dealer letter for Recall 14V-438 to NHTSA.
- In Recall 1 4V-634, Chrysler waited 1<u>0 da ys</u> to subm it one dealer letter to NHTSA and then waited <u>74 days</u> before subm itting a copy of a second dealer letter to NHTSA.
- Chrysler waited <u>18 days</u> before submitting a copy of a dealer letter to NHTSA about Recall 14V-635.

- Chrysler waited 8 days before submitting a copy of a dealer letter about Recall 14V-749.
- Chrysler did not submit a copy of a d ealer letter about Recall 14V-795 until 17 days later.
- Chrysler waited 39 days to submit a copy of a dealer letter about Recall 15V-046, and 15 days to submit a copy of a dealer letter about Recall 15V-090.
- Chrysler also waited 12 days to subm it a copy of a dealer letter about Recall 15V114, and 15 days b efore submitting a copy of a dealer notice about 15V-115 to NHTSA.

169. Chrysler's failure to provide tim ely notice persisted between 2013 and 2015 and did not improve following the appointm ent of Defendant Kunselman as head of Vehicle Safety and Regulatory Com pliance. As N HTSA's written statem ent from the July 2, 2015 hearing concluded, "such a widespread pattern of missing deadlines is unacceptable."

#### 9. **Chrysler's Failure To Provide Other Critical Information**

#

170. Chrysler also had a pattern of repeated ly failing to provid e NHTSA with other critical information about its recalls that was timely, accurate, and complete. The law requires manufacturers to subm it an am ended 573 Report when the m anufacturer has new or changed information about the recall. This is an im portant requirem ent because the m ere fact of a n amended 573 Report signals to the Agency and to the public that t so mething significant has changed.

One of the critical pieces of inform ation about a recall is the vehicles that are 171. affected. A manufacturer is required to update its Part 573 Report within five working days to update the total number of vehicles potentially containing the defect or noncompliance.

172. Across multiple rec alls, Chrysler faile d to correctly, comp letely, a nd tim ely identify the vehicles affected by the recalls.

173. In several recalls, Chrysler submitted letters or quarterly recall reports to NHTSA

that showed an apparent change to the num ber of vehicles involved in a recall, in stead of filing

an amended 573 Report as required. Chrysler never explained the reason for these discrepancies.

- In Recall 1 3V-038, Chrysler's am ended 573 Report, subm itted on Feb ruary 13, 2013, listed the potentially aff ected population as 278,222 vehicles. However, each of the quarter ly reports that C hrysler submitted since then listed the affected population as 278,229 vehicles.
- In Recall 13V-527, Chrysler reported to NHTSA in its May 7, 2015 573 Report that the potentially affected population was 36,710. Just days later, Chrysler wrote in a letter that the population was 768 vehicles fewer. Chrysler never filed a 573 Report reflecting a changed population or otherwise explained this discrepancy.
- In Recall 14 V-154, Chrysler's 573 Report, sub mitted in April 2014, listed a potentially affected population of 64 4,354 vehicles. W ithout explanation and without sub mitting an am ended 573 Report, Chrysler listed a population of 5,305 fewer vehicles in its July 2014 quarterly report. Again with no explanation, Chrysler's October 2014 quarterly report raised the population back to the initially reported 644,354 vehicles.
- In Recall 14V-373, Chrysler reported a potentially affected population of 525,206 vehicles in its initial 573 Report, submitted July 1, 2014. This number drastically increased by 197,849 vehicl es in a Septem ber 29, 2014 letter. Chrysler did not amend its 573 Report to reflect this change and, instead, in an amended 573 Report f iled in Decem ber re verted to the initially reported population of 525,206 vehicles.
- In Recall 14V-438, Chrysler's initial 573 Report in July 2014 stated that the potentially affected population was 643,618 vehicles. Then, in a Septem ber 2014 letter, Chrysler said that the population was 4,225 vehicles f ewer. Chrysler never submitted an am ended 573 Report to chang e the population. Instead, its am ended 573 Reports s ubmitted in December 2014 and March 2015 changed back to the initially reported population of 643,618 vehicles.
- In Recall 14V-634, Chrysler's initial Part 573 Report in Octo ber 2014 gave a potentially affected population of 434,581 vehicles. This num ber changed slightly, increasing by 13 vehicles, accord ing to a letter Chrysler s ent to NHTSA in December 2014. Chrysler di d not submit an amended 573 Report for a change to the population and then dropped the num ber of vehicles back to the original population when it filed an amended 573 Reports in April 2015.
- For Recall 14V-749, Chrysler reported a potentially affect ed population of zero in its initial 573 Report submitted in November 2014. Although Chrysler did not amend its 573 Report at the time, it reported the population as 11,674 in a December 2014 letter it sent to NHTSA. It was not until April 2015 that

Chrysler reported a potentially affected population in an amended 573 Report, as required. However, the population Chrysler reported—11,668 vehicles—was a different population than Chrysler earlier told NHTSA.

- In Recall 14V-795, Chrysler in itially reported a potentially affected population of 66,819 vehicles in its D ecember 2014 573 Report. It reiterated that number in an am ended 573 Report filed in February 2015, but then told NHTSA a different population in a letter of error of the following month. In its letter, Chrysler decreased the population by 12,758 vehicles with no explanation. Chrysler then waited almost two more months before reporting this new population in an am ended 573 Report that it was required to submit within 5 days of knowing of the change.
- In Recall 15V-046, Chrysler's January 2014 573 Report provided a potentially affected population of 753,176 vehicles. Howe ver, in a letter Chrysler sent to NHTSA in March 2015, it listed a populat ion that was 1,416 vehicles fewer. Chrysler never amended its 573 Report.
- In Recall 15V-090, Chrysler delayed filing an amended 573 Report to reflect a population change. There, Chrysler initi ally reported a potentially affected population of 25,734 vehicles in its February 2015 573 Report. The next month, Chrysler listed a different population, which was 4,269 vehicles fewer, in a letter it submitted to NHTSA. However, Chrysler delayed nearly another month before reporting a changed population in an am ended 573 Report as required.
- In Recall 15V-115, Chrysler reported a potentially affected population of 338,216 vehicles in its initial 573 Report in February 2015. W ithout explanation, it th en increased the population by 33 vehicles according to a letter it sent NHTSA in May 2015. Howeve r, later that same m onth, Chrysler submitted an am ended 573 Report that st ill contained the original population of 338,216 vehicles.
- 174. The 573 Report is the authoritative source of information about a recall. In these

eleven recalls, Chrysler provided different information to NHTSA in letters and quarterly reports than it provided in its 573 Reports. T his buries important information about a recall into routine correspondence, rather than flagging it for NHT SA and the public in an am ended 573 Report as the law requires. Notably, in none of these reca Ils did Chrysler actually tell NHTSA in these letters or quarterly reports that there was a change to the vehicle population.

175. As NHTSA has since noted, in som e cases, the changes to the population reflected by the letters was sometimes later reported to the Agency in a 573 Report but in other

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 59 of 170

cases subsequent 573 Reports contained no popul ation change. That leaves NHTSA wondering what information is accurate. In other cases, the letters apparently do reflect a true change to the vehicle population which Chrysl er la ter reported to NHTSA in an am ended 573 Report as required. However, Chrysler repeatedly delayed well beyond the five day deadline under the law for reporting updated population information.

176. These inconsistent population numbers have a significant im pact on vehicle owners. In the recalls where Chrysler provided a different population in a letter than it had in its earlier 573 Report, those letters were cover le tters accompanying Chrysler's submission of a copy of its owner letter. If Chrysler reported a lower population num ber in that cover letter, it suggests that Chrysler only sent owner letters to that lower num ber of vehicle owners. If there was not a true change in the vehicle population that means Chrysler failed to notify some vehicle owners of the recalls. Obviously, a vehicle owner r who does not know about a recall is subjected to an unreasonable risk of injury due to the defect and cannot have his or her car fixed.

177. As NHTSA stated in its written statem ent from the July 2, 2015 hearing, "Fiat Chrysler's repeated subm ission of inconsiste nt, incorrect, and untim ely inform ation on the population of its recalls can have a real impact on the effectiveness of those recalls."

178. In Recall 15V-041, Chrysler failed to corr ectly identify the vehicle identification numbers (VINs) associated with the recall. This recall was for a defect that m ay result in side curtain and seat airb ags unexpected ly deploying. Oversight by NHTSA's Recall Managem ent Division, caught about 65,000 vehicles im pacted by this recall that Fiat Chrysler had not included in the recall. T his means that Chrysler did not notify a significant num ber of vehicle owners of this defect for <u>over 14 weeks</u>.

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 60 of 170

179. Chrysler also failed to provide NHTSA with any inform ation on the vehicles affected by its recall for Takata airb ag inflators, Recall 14V-354, which later becam e a part of Recall 14V-817, for <u>over seven weeks</u>. Chrysler lagged far behind other manufacturers recalling vehicle for the same issue in identifying its affected vehicles.

## 10. <u>Chrysler's Failure To Submit Information On Remedy</u>

180. It is also critical for NHTSA to have tim ely, accurate, and complete information about a manufacturer's remedy plan in other words when and how a manufacturer is going to fix its vehicles. A manufacturer is required to report this information in its 573 Report, including by amending its 573 Report within 5 working days of confirm ing or changing its rem edy plan. Having access to information on a manufacturer's remedy plan is essential for NHTSA to assess the remedy plan and to ensure that a manufacturer is meeting its obligation to ad equately repair vehicle defects within a reasonable time.

181. Chrysler failed to provide tim ely information on its rem edy plan in at leas t two recalls between 2013 and 2015.

182. As discussed above, Recall 13V-527 is a r ecall involving a left tie rod ball stud that could fracture, resulting in the loss of st eering control. In Chrysler's Nove mber 2013 573 Report, the Com pany said th at it would rem edy vehicles by installing a redesigned tie rod assembly. In March 2013, Chrysler am ended its 573 Report to indicate that replacem ent of the tie rod was an interim remedy and that vehicle owners would need to have a new steering linkage installed. At that time, Chrysler said it would notify dealers about the fix on April 17, 2015. Well after that date came and went, Chrysler filed an amended 573 Report on May 7, 2015 indicating that it was delaying the dealer notices until May 8, 2015. Since Chrysler had changed the remedy for this recall, it was particularly im portant for NHTSA to review this communication, which

56

#

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 61 of 170

was a technical service bulletin giving dealers specific instructions on how to repair the vehicles. However, as discussed above, Chry sler did not tim ely provide a copy of that communication to NHTSA.

183. Chrysler also failed to tim ely provide NHTSA with its plan for rem edying the safety defect in Recall 14V-634. That recall involv es a defect where the vehicle's alternator m ay rapidly fail, causing the vehicle to shut down and potentially cau sing a fi re. Chrysler fi led it s initial 573 Report for this recall on October 7, 2014. The Recall Management Division reminded Chrysler in an October 14, 2014 recall acknow ledgement letter of its obligation to provide its plan for rem edying the safety defect as soon as it has been determ ined. Over six months later, Chrysler notified vehicle owners that dealers w ould replace th e altern ator ass embly. NHTSA contacted Chrysler on April 22, 2014 to ask why the Com pany still had not reported its rem edy plan in an am ended 573 Report. Although Chrysler staff repeatedly prom ised they would do so, and NHTSA repeatedly reminded Chrysler to do so, it took Chrysler until May 7, 2014 to file an amended 573 Report including information on its remedy plan.

184. NHTSA's conclusions concerning these violations demons trate Chrysler's complete lack of interest in regulatory compliance. As stated by a Senior Safety Recall Analyst at NHTSA at the July 2, 2015 hearing, "Based on m y communications with Fiat Chrysler staff, I believe that they did not understand their obligation to include this information in their Part 573 Report. This is hard to fathom for a com pany with as much recall experience as Fiat Chrysler. NHTSA staff should not have to ex plain and repeatedly rem ind Fiat Chrysler about basic recall requirements as we had to do here."

## 11. <u>Chrysler's Failure To Report Deaths and Serious Injuries</u>

#

185. From 2003 through the Class Period, Chrysl er also had significant failures in early warning reporting. Chrysler failed to report incidents of death and injury that were required to be reported to NHTSA under 49 C.F.R. Se ction 579.21(b). Specif ically, Chrysler did not report thes e deaths and injuries because of failures in the Com pany's controls: (1) coding deficiencies in Chrysler's ea rly warning reporting system that failed to recognize when reportable information was received or upd ated; and (2) Chrysler's failure to up date its early warning reporting system to reflect new Chrysler brands. Chrysler also failed to report aggregate data that were required to be reported to NHTSA under 49 C. F.R. Section 579.21(c), including property damage claims, customer complaints, warranty claims and field reports. Chrysler also failed to provide copies of field reports to NHTSA, as required under 49 C.F.R. Section 579.21(d). These failures were also a result of Chrysler's poor contro ls – nam ely, coding deficiencies in Chrysle r's early warning reporting system that f ailed to recogn ize reportable information.

186. NHTSA's investigators found these discrepancies in re porting by Chrysler and notified the company in July 2015.

## E. <u>Chrysler's Failure to Properly Account For Recalls</u>

## 1. <u>Chrysler's Underreporting of Its Costs and Liabilities Related to</u> <u>Vehicle Warranties and Recalls</u>

#

187. During the Class Period, Chrysler also underreported its reserves for product warranties and cost of r ecalls. This underreporting resulted directly from Chrysler's failu re to timely conduct recalls, notify customers and remedy the safety defects.

188. According to Chrysler's annual report for the fiscal year ending December 31,
2014, filed with the SEC on For m 20-F on Marc h 5, 2015, expenses related to recalls are
58

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 63 of 170

included in the line ite m "Cost of sales" in its consolidated income statement. These line items are part of the Com pany's Earnings Before In terest and Taxes (EBIT) am ount that is also reflected in its incom e statement. Any expenses related to recalls would affect the Com pany's EBIT. Additionally, EBIT flows to the financial statement line items of Net profit before taxes and Net profit. Therefore, by failing to report n ecessary recalls and rep airs in a tim ely fashion, Chrysler overstated its EBIT, reported net income, and understated its Cost of sales.

## 2. <u>Relevant Accounting Principles</u>

189. As a foreign private issuer, during the Cl ass Period, Chrysler prepared its audited financial statements and was required to file the m with the SEC according to full International Financial Reporting Standards ("IF RS") as issued by the International Accounting Standards Board ("IA SB") and its related interpretations. The full IFRS accounting framework is substantially similar to U.S. generally accepted accounting principles ("GAAP") and constitutes those standards recognized by the public accounting profession as the conventions, rules, and procedures necessary to define accepted accounting practices at a particular time.

190. SEC and NYSE rules and regulations require that public business entities such as Chrysler include audited (or reviewed) financial statements that com ply with either GAAP or IFRS in their annual and quarterly reports filed with the SEC. *See* Sections 12 and 13 of the Exchange Act; Rule 10-01(d) of Regulation S-X.

191. SEC Rule 4-01(a) of Regulation S-X states that "[f]inancial statements filed with the Comm ission which are not prepared in a ccordance with generally accepted accountin g principles will be presum ed to be m isleading or inaccu rate." 17 C.F.R. § 210.4-01(a)(1) (emphasis added).

59

#

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 64 of 170

192. Under IFRS, the expected cos ts associat ed with Chrysler's au to recalls are accounted and reported for by recogn izing a provision on its bala nce sheet pursuant to IAS 37, *Provisions, Contingent Liabilities and Contingent Assets.* "A provision is a liability of uncertain timing or amount." IAS 37, ¶10. "Provisions are recognised as liabilities ... because they are present obligations and it is prob able that an outflow of resources em bodying economic benefits will be required to settle the obligations." IAS 37, ¶13(a).

193. A provision shall be recognised when:

(a) an entity has a present obligation (legal or constructive) as a result of a past event;

(b) it is probable that an outflow of resources em bodying economic benefits will be required to settle the obligation; and

(c) a reliable estimate can be made of the amount of the obligation.<sup>19</sup>

IAS, 37 ¶14,

194. Given Chrysler's historical experience, it expected a certa in num ber of autos would be subject to recalls each year. Based on its experience regarding the lifetime warranty costs of each vehicle line, as well as its h istorical claim, it kne w that the costs of the recalls would fall into a certain range. Thus, its current and historical e xperience allowed it to es timate reliably the total costs associated with all of its recalls.

195. Chrysler's 2014 20-F explains how it accrues a provision for recalls and other warranty-related expenses:

The Group estab lishes accruals  $^{20}$  for product warranties at the times the sale is recongnized. .... The accrual for product warranties includes the establishes accruate the sale is recongregated at the sale is re

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> "Except in extrem ely rare c ases, an entity will be ab le to dete rmine a range of possible outcomes and can therefore make an estimate of the obligation that is sufficiently reliable to use in recognising a provision." IAS 37, ¶25.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> Chrysler refers to "accruals", an <sup>a</sup>d IAS 37 refers to a "provision" for warranty and recall expense. These two terms refer to the same liability item on the balance sheet.
 60

expected costs of warranty obligations imposed by law or contract, as well as the expected costs for policy coverage, recall ac tions and buyback commitments. The estimated future costs of these action s are principally based on assumptions regarding the lifetime warranty costs of each vehicle line and each m odel year of that vehicl e line, as well as historical claims experience for the Group's vehicles . In add ition, the num ber and magnitude of additional service actions, are taken into consider ation.

The Group periodically in itiates voluntary service and recall actions to address various custom er satisfaction, safety and emissions issues related to vehicles sold. Includ ed in the accrual is the estimated cost of these service and recall action s. The estimated future costs of these action s are based primarily on historical claim s experience for the Grou p's vehicles. Estimates of the future costs of these actions are inevitably imprecise du e to som e uncertainties, including the num ber of vehicles affected by a service or recall action. ... The estimate of warranty and additional service and recall action obligations is pe riodically reviewed during the year. Experience has shown that initial da ta for any given m odel year can be volatile; therefore, the process relie s upon long-term historical averages until actual data is available. As actual experience becomes available, it is used to modify the historical averages to ensure that the forecast is within the range of likely outcom es. Resulting accruals are then com pared with current spending rates to ensure that the balances are adequate to meet expected future obligations.<sup>21</sup> 2014 20-F page 66.

196. Chrysler's disclosure statement that it pe riodically reviews its estim ates of costs

for recall actions to ensure accu racy is consistent with ¶59 of IAS 37, wh ich states: "Provisions

shall be rev iewed at the end of each reporting period and adjusted to reflect the current best

estimate."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> Warranty costs incurred are generally recorded in the Consolidated income statement as Cost of sales. However, depending on the specific nature of the recall, including the significance and magnitude, the Group reports certain of these costs as Unusual expenses. A s such, for comparability purposes, the Group believes that separate identification allows u sers of the Group's Consolidated financial statem ents to take them into appropriate consideration when analyzing the performance of the Group and assi sts them in understanding the Group's financial performance year-on-year. 2014 20-F page 66.

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 66 of 170

197. From 2009 through 2015, Chrysler experienced a steady and substantial increase in the number of auto recalls that it was forced to issue. Below is a chart showing the number of individual auto recalls and the total number of c ars involved for the recalls from 2009 through 2015.<sup>22</sup>

	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015
Recalls	23	24	11	13	36	39	42
Recall Change %		4.3%	-54.2%	18.2%	176.9%	8.3%	7.7%
Units Recalled	484,183	7,528,604	1, 8,621	4,334,270	5 665,884	1 <b>,2</b> 940,104	,074,448
Units Recall Change %		215.7%	-49.1%	71.4%	249.7%	27.3%	103.3%
Change Since 2009		216%	61%	176%	864%	1127%	2394%
Change Since 2010			-49%	-13%	205%	289%	690%
Change Since 2011				71%	499%	663%	1451%
Change Since 2012					250%	345%	805%

198. The data shows that in 2013, Chrysler experienced a 250% increase in the number of units recalled. And Chrysler suffered another 27% increase in units recalled in 2014 on top of the already huge 250% increase in 2013.

199. Yet for fiscal 2013, Chrysler increased its provision for warranty expense only by 8%, and in 2014, it increased the provision less than 33%. These 8% and 33% increases in the warranty provision were com pletely inadequate to fund Chrysler's m ounting recall expenses in the face of an overall 3 45% increase in units recalled from 2012 to 201 4, a 663% increase in units recalled from 2011 to 2014, and a whopping 1127% increase in units recalled from 2009 to 2014.

200. Chrysler management knew the number of recalled vehicles, the approximate cost to repair each vehicle and the number of vehicles yet to be repaired. With this information, Chrysler management was in position to accurately estimate incremental warranty expense and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> The data for the chart was sourced from databases maintained by NHTSA, publicly available at <u>http://www-odi.nhtsa.dot.gov/downloads/</u> (accessed on March 18, 2016).

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 67 of 170

the associated liability related to the r ecalls. And ye t Chrysler knowingly failed to proportionately increase its prov ision for warranty expense to a ccount for this known spike in units recalled.

201. As discussed above, Chrysler is m andated to file a 573 Report with NHTSA "not more than 5 working days after a defect in a vehicle or item of equipment has been determined to be saf ety re lated" that identifies the work that is needed to remedy the defect and the total number of units affected by the recall. In addition, the TREAD Act mandates that manufacturers submit quarterly reports to NHTSA called "Ear ly W arning Reports" that include warranty reports; consumer complaints; property damage claims; and field reports broken down by m ake, model, and model year and problem category.

202. Thus, Chrysler had available tim ely accurate information as to the estimated and actual historical costs of its recalls from which to establish an accurate provision for contingent liabilities at all times. And under ¶59 of IAS 37, Chrysler was required to review its estimates of the cost of auto recalls at the end of each reporting period and adjust them to reflect the current t best estimate resulting from the timely and accurate information at its fingertips.

203. It wasn't until the end of the third quarter of 2015 - a full year after the dust from merger had settled, when Chrysler f inally made an honest reassessm ent of its costs for recalls, which resulted in a change in its estimate for the recall provision of  $\notin$ 761 million for the U.S. and Canada for estimated future recall cam paign costs for vehicles sold in periods prior to the third quarter of 2015. (2015 Form 20-F page 73). As further evidence of the magnitude of Chrysler's under-accrual of a liability for pr oduct recalls prior and during th e Class Period, in fiscal 2015, Chrysler accrued an ad ditional  $\notin$ 4.7 billion for warranty and recall provision, increasing its net

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 68 of 170

provision from €4.84 billion to €6.47 billion after pa ying out €3.3 billion in warranty and recall settlements in 2015. (2015 Form 20-F page F-79).

#### F. Chrysler's Vehicle Emissions Regulatory Violations

#### Chrysler's Obligations Under Vehicle Emissions Regulations

204. Nitrogen Oxide (or "NOx") is a family of highly reactive gas es that play a m ajor role in the atm ospheric reactions with volat ile organic com pounds that produce ozone in the atmosphere. Breathing ozone can trigger a variety of health problems including chest pain, coughing, throat irritation, and congestion. Breat hing ozone can also worsen bronchitis, emphysema, and asthma, and can lead to prem ature death. Children are at greatest risk of experiencing negative health im pacts from expos ure to ozone. Additionally, recent scientific studies indicate that the direct health effects of NOx are wo rse than previously understood, including respiratory problems, damage to lung tissue, and premature death.

205. U.S. and European regu latory agencies regulate emissions from motor vehicles, including NOx.

206. For example, in the U.S., Title II of the Clean Air Act (the "Clean Air Act" or the "Act"), as amended, 42 U.S.C. § 7521 et seq., and the regulations promulgated thereunder, aim to protect human health and the environment by reducing NOx and other pollutants from mobile sources of air pollution, including motor vehicles.

207. Section 202(a) of the A ct, 42 U.S.C. § 7521(a), requires the EPA to prom ulgate emission standards for new m otor vehicles for NO x, and other air pollutants. 40 C.F.R. Part 86 sets emission standards and test procedures for r light-duty motor vehicles, including e mission standards for NOx. *See* 40 C.F.R. § 86.1811-04.

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 69 of 170

208. Every auto m anufacturer m ust e mploy vari ous strategies to control tailpipe emissions in order to meet the EPA's regulatory requirements for low NOx emissions.

209. Light-duty vehicles m ust satisfy em ission standards for certain air pollutants. 40 C.F.R. §§ 86.1811-04, 86.1811-09, 86.1811-10. The EPA a dministers a certification program to ensure that every new motor vehicle introduced into United States commerce satisfies applicable emission standards. 42 U.S.C. § 7521. Under this program , the EPA issues Certificates of Conformity (or "COCs") to vehicle manufacturers to certify that a vehicle class conforms to EPA requirements and thereby regulates the introdu ction of new motor vehicles in to United States commerce. Every m otor vehicle in troduced into commerce in the United States m ust have a COC.

210. To obtain a COC, a manufacturer must submit an application to the EPA for each model year and for each test group of vehicles that it intends to e nter into U nited States commerce. 40 C.F.R. § 86.1843-01. A test group is comprised of vehicles with similar emissions profiles for pollutants regulated under the Act. See, e.g., 40 C.F.R. § 86.1803-01, 86.1827-01.

211. Vehicles are covered by a COC only if the vehicles are as described in the manufacturer's application for the COC "in all material respects." 40 C.F.R. § 86.1848-10(c)(6).

212. Section 203(a)(1) of the Act, 42 U.S.C. § 7522(a)(1), prohibits m anufacturers of new motor vehicles from selling, offering for s ale, introducing into commerce, or delivering for introduction into commerce, or any person from importing into the United States, any new motor vehicle not covered by a COC issued by the EPA under regulations prescribed by the Act governing vehicle emission standards. It is also a violation to cause any of the foregoing acts. 42 U.S.C. § 7522(a); 40 C.F.R. § 86.1854-12(a).

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 70 of 170

213. Auto m anufacturers are also required to disc lose a ll em issions sof tware. In particular, the m anufacturer m ust disclose a ll auxiliary em ission cont rol d evices ("AECDs") installed on the vehicles. 40 C.F.R. § 86.1844-01(d)(11). 40 C.F.R. § 86.1844-01(d)(11). An AECD is "any elem ent of design w hich senses te mperature, vehicle sp eed, engine [revolutions per m inute], transm ission gear, m anifold vacu um, or any other param eter for the purpose of activating, modulating, delaying, or deactivating the operation of any part of the emission control system." 40 C.F.R. § 86.1803-01. Th e manufacturer must also incl ude "a justification for each AECD, the parameters they sense and control, a detailed justification of each AECD that results in a reduction in effectiveness of the emission control system, and [a] rationale for why it is not a defeat device." 40 C.F.R. § 86.1844-01(d)(11).

214. A defeat device is a piece of engine management software designed specifically to circumvent the em issions testing process. It can turn em issions controls on during the test, and off when the car is in normal use. Such systems are banned.

215. Specifically, Section 203(a)(3)(B) of the Act, 42 U.S.C. § 7522(a)(3)(B), makes it a violation "for any person to m anufacture or sell, or of fer to se ll, or install, any part or component intended for use with, or as part of, any motor vehicle or motor vehicle engine, where a principal effect of the part or component is to bypass, defeat, or rende r inoperative any device or element of design installed on or in a m otor vehicle or motor vehicle engine in com pliance with regulations under this subchapter, and where the person knows or should know that such part or component is being offered for sale or inst alled for such use or put to such use." See also 40 C.F.R. § 86.185412(a)(3)(ii).

216. Similarly, Section 203(a)(3)(A) of the Ac t, 42 U.S.C. § 7522(a)(3)(A), prohibits any person from removing or rendering inoperative any device or element of design installed on

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 71 of 170

a motor vehicle in compliance with the regulations promulgated under Title II of the Act prior to its sale and delivery to the ultimate purchaser. This provision also prohibits any person from knowingly removing or rendering inoperative any device or element of design installed on a motor vehicle in compliance with the regulations promulgated under Title II of the Act after its sale and delivery to the ultimate purchaser. 42 U.S.C. § 7522(a)(3)(A).

## Regulatory Scrutiny of Emissions Compliance Increased During the Class Period

217. During the Class Period, regulatory scrutiny of em issions com pliance dramatically increased, especially as to NOx e missions. As discussed below, *infra* ¶¶ 477-485, Defendants repeatedly acknowledged that they we re well aware that regulators were increasing their focus on emissions compliance.

218. Notably, in Septem ber 2015, The EPA issued a public notice of violation of the Clean Air Act to Volkswagen, stating that model year 2009-2015 VW and Audi diesel cars included defeat devices - software that perm itted the veh icles to ch eat EPA tests and spew illegally high levels of NOx into the air. Volk swagen admitted to in stalling secret software in hundreds of thousands of U.S. diesel cars to cheat exhaust emissions tests and make them appear cleaner than they were on the road. On January 4, 2016, the DOJ filed a civil suit against VW seeking \$46 billion for Clean Air Act viola tions, which led to VW spending approx imately \$35 billion in legal fines, vehicle buybacks, owner compensation and legal fees.

219. Volkswagen's device was programmed to turn off the vehicles emissions controls after 23 m inutes, just after the length of the EPA's emissions tests. This permitted VW's diesel vehicles to appear to be compliant with NOx emissions regulations during the course of the EPA's tests, when in fact they were not.

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 72 of 170

220. The details of Volkswagen's em issions scheme were well publicized and, as discussed below, Marchionne repe atedly discussed the V olkswagen scandal and technology used to ach ieve compliance with emissions regulations with investors and asserted that he had conducted an investigation and audi t of Chrysler's vehicles and de termined that they were fully compliant with emissions regulations (which include disclosure of all AECDs and forbid defeat devices).

## The Sale of Diesel Tr ucks, especially the Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 Were Extremely Important to Chrysler

221. During the Class Period, it was of critical importance that Chrysler be able to make its diesel vehicles appear compliant with emissions regulations. In 2015 78 percent of Chrysler's U.S. sales volume came from light-duty trucks, delivering 90 percent of its profit.<sup>23</sup>

222. In a July 30, 2015 earnings call, discussi ng the vehicles involved in the NHTSA mandated repurchase offer, Marchi onne stated that m any of them are "work truck s where the owners depend on the truck for their livelihood", highlighting the significance of the diesel truck to Chrysler: "these tend to be am ong our most loyal truck owners and also *due to our unique diesel offe ring in this heavy-duty truck segment*." Marchionne continued, "W e do have the highest mileage of anybody in the pickup truck segment in the U.S. today with diesel. *I think it's something that certa inly has attrac ted a large portion of the buying public*, not to m ention issues about the actual performance of diesel in terms of torque and capability."

223. In a January 27, 2016 earnings call, CFO Palm er stated "The Jeep Grand Cherokee had its strongest sales in the U.S. si nce 2005, and all other Jeep m odels reported alltime record sales in the United States....T he strong improve ment in adjusted EBIT was

 $<sup>^{23}\</sup> http://www.autonews.com/article/20160120/COPY01/301209980/fiat-chrysler-runs-short-on-time-to-fix-emissions-problems-in-u.s.$ 

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 73 of 170

primarily driven by volum e growth, m ainly from the Jeep and Ra m brands, led by the Jeep Renegade and Cherokee."

224. During the sam e call, Marchionne discusse d Chrysler's s hift to "de-focus the passenger car m arket", stating "we need to reu tilize those p lant infrastructures to tr y and dea l with the developm ent of both Jeep and th e Ram brand... the continuation of the *Cherokee, which as you well know is essentia l to the d evelopment of the brand, especially in NAFTA* – that these things happen with us *without us los ing any volu me in the J eep or the Ram brand*. *These are things which are fundamental*..."

225. In an April 26, 2016 earnings call, Palm er again em phasized the im portance of these trucks: "Our shipm ents overall were up 3%, driven by Ra m and Jeep offset ting lower shipments of Chrysler 200 and Dart and Journey a nd Fiat 500... Mix was an i mportant part of the improved margin, because of the increased Jeep and Ram volumes."

## Chrysler Used Defeat Devices Similar to Volkswagen

226. All modern engines are integrated with sophisticated computer components to manage the vehicle's operation, such as an electronic diesel control ("EDC"). Robert Bosch GMBH ("Bosch") tested, manufactured, and sold the EDC system used by Volkswagen as well as Chrysler. This system is more formally referred to a s the Electronic Diesel Control Unit 17 ("EDC Unit 17" or "ED 17"). Upon its introduction, EDC Unit 17 was publicly-touted by Bosch as follows:<sup>24</sup>

EDC17 ... controls ever y parameter that is important for effective, low-emission combustion.

Because the computing power and functional scope of the new EDC17 can be adapted to m atch particular requirem ents, it can be used very flexibly in any vehicle segment on all the world's markets. In addition to controlling the precise

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> See Bosch Press Release, The brain of diesel injection: New Bosch EDC17 engine management system (Feb. 28, 2006), http://www.bosch-presse.de/presseforum/details.htm?txtID=2603&locale=en. 69

timing and quantity of injection, exhaust ga s recirculation, and manifold pressure regulation, it also offers a large num ber of options such as the control of particulate f ilters or system s for reduc ing nitrogen oxides. The Bosch EDC17 determines the injection parameters for each cylinder, making specific adaptations if necessary. This im proves the precisi on of injection throughout the vehicle's entire serv ice life. The system therefore m akes an im portant contribu tion to observing future exhaust gas emission limits.

227. Bosch worked with each vehicle manufacturer that utilized EDC Unit 17 to create a unique set of specifications and software code to m anage the vehicles' engine operation. For example, the Dodge Ram 1500 e missions software is a "Bosch EDC17," as is the Grand Cherokee.

228. With respect to Chrvs ler's vehicles, however, E DC Unit 17 was also en abled by Bosch and Chrysler to surreptiti ously evade emissions regulations just as Bosch had done with Volkswagen. Bosch and Chrysler worked tog ether to d evelop and im plement a specific set of software algorithms for implementation in the vehicles, which enabled Chrysler to adjust fuel levels, exhaust gas recirculation, air pressure levels, and even urea injection rates (for applicable vehicles).<sup>25</sup> When carmakers test their vehicles against EPA emission standards, they place their cars on dynamometers (large rollers) and then perform a series of specific maneuvers prescribed by federal regulations. Bosch's EDC Unit 17 gave Chrysler (a s it did with Volks wagen) the power to detect test scenarios by monitoring vehicle speed, acceleration, engine o peration, air pressure, and even the position of the steeri ng wheel. W hen the EDC Unit 17's detec tion algorithm detected that the ve hicle was on a dynam ometer (and undergoing an em ission test), additional software code within the EDC Unit 17 downgraded the engine's power and performance and upgraded the emissions control systems' performance by switching to a "dyno calibration" to cause a subsequent reduction in emissions to legal levels. Once the EDC Unit 17

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> See, e.g ., En gine management, Bo sch Au to Parts, h ttp://de.boschautomotive.com/en/parts\_and\_accessories/motor\_and\_sytems/diesel/engine\_management\_2/engine\_control\_unit\_1 (last accessed Nov. 30, 2016).

### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 75 of 170

detected that the emission test was complete, the EDC Unit would then enable a dif ferent "road calibration" that caused the engin e to return to full power w hile reducing the emissions control systems' performance, and consequently caused the vehicle to spew the full amount of illegal NOx emissions out on the road.<sup>26</sup>

229. Specifically, Chrysler's diesel vehicles contained at least eight AECDs, none of which were ever disclosed, contravening emi ssions regulations. These AECD shut-off or reduced key NOx controls – such as exhaust ga s rec irculation ("EGR"), selective ca talyst reduction ("SCR") and diesel exha ust fluid ("D EF") when the vehicles were operating in real world conditions.

230. EGR is a NOx e missions reduction technique. It recirculates a portion of the engine's exhaust gas back to the engine cylinders. This dilutes the  $0_2$  in the incoming air stream, lowers the combustion cham ber tem perature, thereby reducing th e am ount of NOx the combustion generates.

231. SCR is an emissions control technology system that injects DEF through a special catalyst into the exhaust stream . The DEF sets off a che mical reaction that converts NOx into nitrogen, water and tiny am ounts of carbon dioxide (natural components of the air we breathe), which is then expelled through the tailpipe.

232. Each of these controls reduced NO x emissions, and each of the undisclosed AECDs identified below targeted these controls *always with the purpose of increasin g emissions*.

- AECD 1 (Full EGR Shut-Off at Highway Speed)
- AECD 2 (Reduced EGR with Increasing Vehicle Speed)
- AECD 3 (EGR Shut-off for Exhaust Valve Cleaning)

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> Ru ssell Ho tten, Vo lkswagen: Th e sca ndal ex plained, BBC (Dec. 10 , 2015), http://www.bbc.com/news/business-34324772.
 71

- AECD 4 (DEF Dosing Disablement during SCR Adaptation)
- AECD 5 (EGR Reduction due to Modeled Engine Temperature)
- AECD 6 (SCR Catalyst Warm-Up Disablement)
- AECD 7 (Alternative SCR Dosing Modes)
- AECD 8 (Use of Load Governor to Delay Ammonia Refill of SCR Catalyst)

233. These AECDs caused the vehicle to perform differently when the vehicle was being tested for compliance with the EPA emi ssion standards using the Federal emission test procedure (e.g. FTP, US06) than in norm all operation and use. That is, the software detected the differences in conditions between a test procedure and normal road conditions. If the vehicle was running during a test, the emissions controls would work. If the vehicle detected that it was running in normal operation and use, the emissions controls would shut off. For example:

- a) AECD 1 completely shut-off the EGR system anytime the vehicle was travelling at highway speed.
- b) AECD 3, when combined with either AECD 7 or AECD 8, *disables the EGR system* without increasing the effectiveness of SCR system. Under some normal driving conditions, this disabling reduces the effectiveness of the overall emission control system. *The AECD 3 uses a timer to shut off the EGR, which does not meet any exceptions to the regulatory definition of "defeat device."*
- c) *AECD 5 & 6 together reduce the effectiveness of the NOx emissions control system*, using a timer to discontinue warming of the SCR after treatment system, which reduces its effectiveness.
- d) AECD 4, particularly when combined with AECD 8, increases emissions of tailpipe NOx during normal vehicle operation and use. The operation of AECD 1. AECD 2 and/or AECD 5 increase the frequency of occurrence of AECD 4.
- e) *AECDs 7 & 8 work together to reduce NOx emissions* during variable-grade and high-load conditions.

234. One of the effects of Chrysl er's illegal software was that its vehicles would tur n off their emissions control after 22 m inutes, the time it takes for a stand ard emissions test. That is, the software was designed to allow vehicl es to m eet pollution standards under testing

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 77 of 170

conditions, but lets the NOx levels increase to illegal levels at high speeds or during extended driving periods.

235. These AECDs were illegal. The Clean Air Act expressly prohibits defeat devices, defined as any auxilia ry emission control device "that reduces the effectiveness of the emission control system under conditions which m ay reasonably be expected to be encountered in normal vehicle operation and use." 40 C.F.R. § 86.1803- 01; see also id. § 86.1809-10 ("No new light-duty vehicle, light-duty truck, m edium-duty passenger vehicle, or com plete heavy-duty vehicle shall be equipped with a defeat device."). Moreover, the Clean Air Act prohibits the sale of components used as defeat devices, "where the person knows or should know that such part or component is being offered for sale or installed for such use or put to such use." 42 U.S.C. § 7522(a)(3). Finally, in order to obtain a COC, automakers must submit an application, which lists all aux iliary emission control device is not a defeat device.

236. Moreover, Chrysler ne ver ev en disclosed (m uch les s jus tified) these contro l devices in their COC applications, as required by EPA regulations, and Chrysler thereby violated the Clean Air Act ea ch tim e it so ld, of fered f or sale, introduced in commerce, or im ported approximately 104,000 vehicles. Chrysler's active concealment of these control devices also further dem onstrates D efendants' s cienter. In each application for COC, Chrysler iden tified between 13 and 17 legal AECDs, yet each time failed to disclose any of the 8 illegal AECDs that increased NOx emission. Chrysler's failure to disclose the very same AECDs that permitted its vehicles to cheat the emissions tests is not a coincidence.

237. Because the COCs were fraudulently obtai ned, and because Chrysler's vehicles did not conform "in all material respects" to the specifications provided in the COC applications,

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 78 of 170

the vehicles were never covered by a valid COC, and thus were never legal for sale, nor were they EPA a nd/or CARB com pliant, as represented. Chrysler hid these facts from the EPA, CARB and other regulators, its dealers, consumers, and investors, and it continued to sell and lease the vehicles to the driving public, despite their illegality.

238. As detailed below, by August 2014, Defendants were aware that the Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 3.0 diesel vehicles were emitting NOx emissions above the legal limits and the limits the Company had represented to the EPA and CARB. Even if Defendants somehow were not previously aware of the ver y AECDs t hey installed on their vehicles, the investigation into the c ause of the high NOx emissions would have a lerted them to the very AECDs that they installed. *See infra* at ¶¶ 439-449.

239. Indeed, in 2015 Defendants instituted a secret "field fix" of AECD#1 on the 2014 Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ra m 1500 3.0 diesel ve hicles. The field fix involved updating the vehicle's software, which could be done anytime the vehicle is brought into the dealership (for servicing, an oil change, or othe rwise). The field fix, like all field fixes, was approved by the VRC (which included Kunselm an, Lee and (later) Dahl) and was reported to Marchionne. If Defendants did not know about the AECDs and their rillegal impact on NOx emissions then they could not have m ade the decision to rem ove AECD#1 from their vehicles. Moreover, the fact that Defendants conducted this "f ield fix" secretly without inform ing the public dem onstrates that Def endants knew that the exis tence of the AECDs was i mportant to investors and the public's knowledge of their existence would harm the Company. *See infra* at ¶¶ 415-421.

240. As Marchionne would later adm it in a January 12, 2017 interview, by no later than September 2015, the EPA had inform ed hi m that the EPA had identified undisclosed AECDs that it had determ ined were "d efeat devices." Marchionne stated " *obviously, we knew* 

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 79 of 170

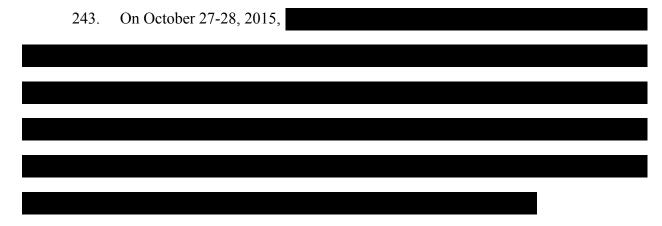
# that they had concerns. We have been in dial ogue with them now since September 2015. It could have been even earlier."

It was indeed earlier. Confidential Witness #3 ("CW3") was a Program Manager 241. of Advanced Powertrain at Chrysler (the division headed by Lee) from June 2013 through September 2015, located at the Auburn Hills, Mich igan facility. According to C W3, Chrysler was aware that its diesel m odel vehicles were exceeding the emissions levels that the Com pany had reported to the EPA by no later than su mmer 2015. It was CW 3's understanding that the vehicles were emitting more NOx than what FCA was reporting to the EPA. "I knew they had an issue with the software and were working on trying to figure it out," CW 3 said. "They knew there was an issue." The issue was that some of the vehicles were exceeding the emissions levels that had been reported to the EPA. " Whatever they were reporting on the label, whatever they told the government, they found out they weren't meeting those," CW3 said. "It was big issue," CW3 said of the em issions discrepancy. "It we nt all the way up to Bob Lee." CW 3 understood that Lee form ed the team and was pulling eng ineers and tech specialists from several different departments to work on it. From conversations with co-workers, CW3 said m any employees "knew something... was going on." "They were pulling guy s from other projects," CW 3 said. "That (issue) was the number one priority all the sudden." "The details were kind of hush hush," CW3 said. "It was a secretive mission if you will. It wasn't public knowledge." CW3 said no one at FCA, especially not the lead ership, was talking publically a bout the issue and the com pany's efforts to deal with it.

242. Following the EPA inform ing Defendants that it believed C hrysler's Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 3.0 diesel vehicles contained AECDs that were defeat devices, Chrysler

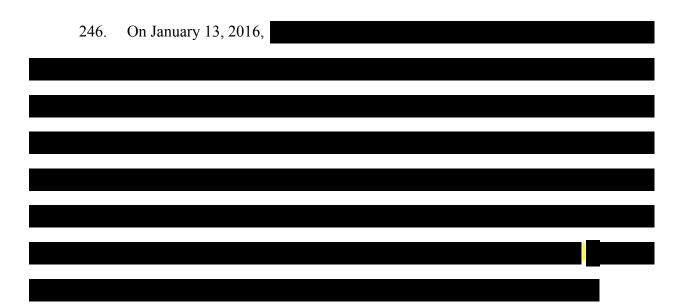
#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 80 of 170

conducted an audit of its software. Marchionne, Kunselman, Lee, and Dahl (among many others) were all involved in discussions of the issue.



244. Between November 25, 2015 and January 13, 2016, Dahl (who had taken over Kunselman's position and reported to Marchionne), communicated with the EPA several tim es (in person, via em ail and over phone) concerning the 8 AECDs that the EPA believed were defeat devices. On January 7, 2016, the EPA em ailed members of Dahl's team demanding to have another call with Dahl that same day because "I am very concerned about the unacceptably slow pace of the efforts to understand the h igh NOx emissions we hav e observed", reiterating that "a t lea st one of the AECDs in qu estion appears to m e violate EPA's defeat device regulations." Dahl spoke with the E PA on January 8, 2016 and m et in person with the EPA and CARB on January 13, 2016 to discuss these issues. *See infra* at ¶¶ 427-430.

245. On January 11, 2016, Dahl em ailed Christopher Grundler (Director of the EPA Office of Tr ansportation and Air Qu ality) stating that "[a]fter id entifying these concerns at the November 25, 2015 meeting with m y staff, FCA has been engage d in extensive efforts to analyze the issues...W e truly appreciate the si gnificance of your concern that NOx em issions during certain operating modes has been identified."



247. Despite (i) Def endants intim ate knowledge of the AECDs, (ii) the high NOx emissions in their Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 3.0 diesel vehicles, (iii) conclusions by the EPA and CARB that the vehicles contained undi sclosed defeat devices, and (iv) a purported "audit" of all the software on their diesel vehicles, Marchionne continued to assert that Chrysler's vehicles were in full com pliance with em issions regulations (which required disclosure of all AECDs and prohibited defeat devices).

248. Marchionne finally admitted that all previous representations of compliance were false during a July 27, 2017 Q2 2017 earnings ca ll. Responding to a question about voluntary updates to Chrysler's software in its diesel vehi cles, Marchionne stated "We are looking at this, if we can do it, and provide an im provement in air quality, both on CO 2 and NOx, purely as a result of calibration, and we'll do this. *The important thing is that, within the scheme of things that existed at the time in which we la unched these vehicles, we weren't compliant*. If there is a way to improve that position, we will more than gladly do it. So we're working at this."

## G. Materially False and Misleading Statements Issued During the Class Period

249. On or about May 3, 2013, Mazure, on behalf of Chrysler, sent to the EPA and CARB Chrysler's application for COC for the 2014 Jeep Grand Cherokee and R am 1500 3.0 diesel vehicles, which was publicly posted to the EPA website ther eafter. The application included separate cover letters to the EPA and CARB signed by Mazure, each stating that the vehicles comply with a ll em issions regulations/standards (including disclosure of AECDs and meeting NOx em ission standards): "Chrysler agrees that the exhaust emission standards listed below and in the app lication for certification a pply to bo th certification and in -use vehicles according to the provisions of 40 CFR, Parts 86 and 88, as applicable." The application purported to disclose in Section 11 the "List of AECD Us ed in Test Group", identifying 13 AECDs.

250. The foregoing representations in  $\P$  249 were materially false and/or m isleading because, *inter alia* Chrysler was illegally using undisclose d and hidden software to allow excess diesel emissions to go undetected and evade emissions tests.

251. On or about Septem ber 25, 2013, Mazure, on be half of Chrysler, sent to the EPA and CARB Chrysler's updated application for COC for the 2014 Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ra m 1500 3.0 diesel vehicles, which was publicly posted to the EPA website thereafter. The updated application included separate cover letters to the EPA and CARB signed by Mazure, each stating that the v ehicles com ply with all em issions regulations/standards (i ncluding disclosure of AECDs and m eeting NOx em ission standards): "Chrysler agrees th at the exh aust em ission standards listed below and in the ap plication for certification apply to bot h certification and in-use vehicles according to the provisions of 40 CFR, Parts 86 and 88, as applicable." The updated

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 83 of 170

application purported to disclose in Section 11 the "List of AECD Used in Test Group", identifying 13 AECDs.

252. The foregoing representations in ¶251 were materially fals e and/or misleading because, *inter alia* Chrysler was illegally using undisclose d and hidden software to allow excess diesel emissions to go undetected and evade emissions tests.

253. On or about Septem ber 27, 2013, Mazure, on be half of Chrysler, sent to the EPA and CARB Chrysler's second updated applicat ion for COC for the 2014 Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 3.0 diesel vehicles, which was publicly posted to the EPA website thereafter. The updated application included sepa rate cover letters to the EPA and CARB signed by Mazure, each stating that the vehicles comply with all em issions regulations /standards (includ ing disclosure of AECDs and m eeting NOx e mission standards): "Chrysler ag rees that the exhaust emission standards listed below and in the application for certification apply to both certification and in-use vehicles according to the provisions of 40 CFR, Parts 86 and 88, as applicable." The updated application purported to disclose in Sec tion 11 the "List of AECD Used in Test Group", identifying 13 AECDs.

254. The foregoing representations in  $\P$  253 were materially false and/or m isleading because, *inter alia* Chrysler was illegally using undisclose d and hidden software to allow excess diesel emissions to go undetected and evade emissions tests.

255. On August 1, 2014, Fiat shareholders approved the merger of Fiat into Chrysler. On October 12, 2014, the m erger was finalized. The Class P eriod begins on October 13, 2014, the day on which the newly m erged com pany's common stock started trading on the NYSE under the ticker symbol "FCAU."

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 84 of 170

256. On August 12, 2014, Chrysler announced the establishment of a new office of Vehicle Saf ety and Regulatory Compliance, the at reported directly to the Company's CEO defendant Marchionn e, claim ing "[t]his action will he lp intensify the Company's continuing commitment to vehicle safety and regulatory compliance."

257. The foregoing representation in  $\P$  256 was materially false and/or misleading because it provided in vestors with false comfort that Chrysler would be able to adequately respond to and address regulatory issues from NHTSA's intensif ied enforcement efforts, and failed to disclose that Chrysler was in bla tant violation of NHTSA' s regulations, that the Company consistently failed to timely report to NHTSA consumers vehicle defects, necessary recall campaigns as well as deaths and serious injuries in violation of federal regulations.

258. On or about September 12, 2014, Mazure, on be half of Chrysler, sent to the EPA and CARB Chrysler's application for COC for the 2015 Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 3.0 diesel vehicles, which was publicly posted to the EPA website ther eafter. The application included separate cover letters to the EPA and CARB signed by Mazure, each stating that the vehicles comply with a ll emissions regulations/standards (including disclosure of AECDs and meeting NOx emission standards): "Chrysler agrees that the exhaust emission standards listed below and in the application for certification a pply to bo th certification and in -use vehicles according to the provisions of 40 CFR, Parts 86 and 88, as applicable." The application purported to disclose in Section 11 the "List of AECD Us ed in Test Group", identifying 14 AECDs.

259. The foregoing representations in ¶258 were materially fals e and/or misleading because, *inter alia* Chrysler was illegally using undisclose d and hidden software to allow excess diesel emissions to go undetected and evade emissions tests.

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 85 of 170

260. On October 29, 2014, Chrysler issued a pre-ss release and filed a Form 6-K with the SEC which was signed by defendant Palm-er, announcing its financial and operating results for the quarter and nine months ended September 30, 2014 (the "October 29, 2014 6K"). For the quarter, cos t of sales was  $\notin$  20.356 m illion, EB IT was  $\notin$  926 m illion, and net profit was  $\notin$  188 million, compared to cost of sales of  $\notin$  17.747 million, EBIT of  $\notin$  862 million, and a net profit of  $\notin$  189 m illion for the sam e period in the prior year . For the nine m onths, cos t of sales was  $\notin$  59.694 million, EBIT was  $\notin$  2.157 million, and net profit was  $\notin$  212 million, or  $\notin$  0.132 per share, compared to a cos t of sales of  $\notin$  53.7 06 million, EBIT of  $\notin$  2.542 million and a net profit of  $\notin$  655 million, or  $\notin$  0.036 per share for the same period in the prior year.

261. The foregoing representations in  $\P$  260 were materially false and/or m isleading because the estim ated future warranty and r ecall cam paign costs f or vehicles sold were materially understated by approximately  $\notin$ 761 m illion as a result of the Company's failure to timely and adequately conduct recalls in vio lation of the accounting and reporting requirements in IAS 37. Chrysler's f ailure to properly account for its costs and liabilities related to vehicle recalls caused its EBIT, and net profit to be approximately  $\notin$ 761 million higher (and costs of sales  $\notin$ 761 m illion lower) in each period than it would have been had Chrysler not been underreporting costs related to vehicle recalls.

262. On November 5, 2014, Chrysler filed a Form 6-K with the SEC which was signed by defendant Palm er, appending as an exhibit an Inte rim Report re-iterating the Com-pany's previously announced financial and operating resu lts for the quarter and nine months ended September 30, 2015 (the "Nove mber 6, 2014 6- K"). The Interim Report filed on Novem ber 6, 2014 included unaudited financial st atements prepared in conformance with IFRS. The Interim Report s tated that for the nine months, cost of sales was  $\in$ 59.694 million, EBIT was  $\notin$ 2.157

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 86 of 170

million, and net profit was  $\notin 212 \text{ m}$  illion, or  $\notin 0.132 \text{ per}$  share, compared to a co st of sales of  $\notin 53.706 \text{ million}$ , EBIT of  $\notin 2.542 \text{ million}$  and a net profit of  $\notin 655 \text{ million}$ , or  $\notin 0.036 \text{ per}$  share for the same period in the prior year. In addition to reiterating the previously announced financial results, the Form 6-K s tated "C ost of sales also includes warranty and product-related costs, estimated at the time of sale to dealer networks or to the end customer."

263. The foregoing representations in  $\P$  262 were materially false and/or m isleading because the estim ated future warranty and r ecall cam paign cos ts f or vehicles sold were materially understated by approxim ately  $\notin$ 761 million and Chrysler was in possession of substantial information that would have caused higher reported costs and liabilities for warranty claims and recalls, but Chrysler did not tim ely recall the vehicl es or properly account for the costs of their repairs.

264. Chrysler's financial s tatements and notes thereto included a chart on page 58 reporting the balance for warranty and recall provision as  $\in 3.7$  billon and  $\in 4.5$  billion at fiscal year-end 2013 and Septem ber 30, 2014 respecti vely. The provisions for 2013 and 2014 were false and misleading because Chrysler had syst ematically u nder-accrued its provision for the costs of its product recalls by appro ximately  $\in 761$  million from at least 2013 through the end of the Class Period in violation of the accounting and reporting requirements in IAS 37.

265. On November 13, 2014, Chrysler filed a Form F-1/A with the SEC which was signed by defendants Palm er and Marchionne. The F-1/A included unaudited financial statements for the 9 m onths ended September 30, 2014 and audited financial statem ents for the years ended December 31, 2013 and 2012, prepared in conformance with IFRS.

266. The F-1/A asserted that for the nine months ended Septem ber 30, 2014, cost of sales was €59.694 million, EBIT was €2.157 million, and net profit was €212 m illion, or €0.132

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 87 of 170

per share, compared to a cost of sales of  $\in 53.706$  million, EBIT of  $\in 2.542$  million and a net profit of  $\in 655$  m illion, or  $\in 0.036$  per share for the same per riod in the prior year. For the year ended December 31, 2013, cost of sales was reported as  $\in 74,326$  million, EBIT was  $\in 3,002$  million, and net profit was  $\in 1,951$  million, or  $\in 0.736$  per share.

267. The foregoing representations in  $\P$  266 were materially false and/or m isleading because Chrysler failed to properly account for its costs and liabilities related to vehicle recalls which caused its EBIT, and net profit to be approximately  $\notin$ 761 million higher (and costs of sales  $\notin$ 761 million lower) in each period than it would have been had Chrysler not been underreporting costs related to vehicle recalls.

268. The footnotes to Chrysler's financial st atements included a chart reporting the balance for warranty and recall provision as  $\notin$ 4,496 million and  $\notin$ 3,656 million at September 30, 2014 and fiscal year-en d 2013 respectively. The provisions were false and m isleading because Chrysler had systematically under-accrued its provision for the co sts of its product recalls by approximately  $\notin$ 761 million from at least 2013 through the end of the Class Period in violation of the accounting and reporting requirements in IAS 37.

269. The footnotes to Chrysler's financial s tatements included a chart reporting warranty costs of  $\notin 2,011$  million, for the fiscal year-ended 2013. The warranty costs were false and m isleading because Chrysler h ad system atically under-reported the costs of its product recalls by approximately  $\notin 761$  million in violation of the accounting and reporting requirements in IAS 37.

270. In addition, the F-1/A stated "T he Group establishes reserves for product warranties at the time the sale is recognized.... The reserve for product warranties includes the expected costs of warranty obligations im posed by law or contract, as well as the expected costs

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 88 of 170

for policy coverage, recall actions and buyback commitments. The estim ated future costs of these actions are principally based on assumptions regarding the lifetime warranty costs of each vehicle line and each model year of that vehicle line, as well as historical claims experience for the Group's vehicles. . . . The Gr oup periodically initiates voluntary service and recall actions to address various customer satisfaction, safety a nd em issions issues related to vehicles sold. Included in the reserve is the estim ated cost of these service and recall action s. The estim ated future costs of these actions are based prim arily on historical claims experience for the Group's vehicles."

271. The foregoing representations in  $\P$  270 were materially false and/or misleading for the reasons stated in  $\P\P$  267 and 269, and because Chrysler knew at the times that its costs and liabilities related to vehicle warranties and recalls would be substantially higher due to its failure to conduct timely recalls, notify customers, and remedy safety defects.

272. Under the heading "Regulation" of the F-1/A, Chrysler stated "We face a regulatory environment in markets throughout the world where vehicle emission and fuel economy regulations are increasing ly becoming more stringent which will affect our vehicle sales and profitability. *We must comply with these regulations in orde r to continue operations in those markets*, including a number of markets where we derive substantial revenue, such as the U.S., Brazil and Europe."

273. Regarding the EPA and CARB, Ch rysler stated, in part, "Under the U.S. Clean Air Act, the Environmental Protection Agency, or EPA, and the California Air Resources Board, or CARB ( by EPA wai ver), require em ission compliance c ertification before a vehicle can be sold in the U.S. or in California (and m any ot her states that have adopted the California emissions requirements). Both agencies im pose limits on tailpipe and evaporative em issions of

# Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 89 of 170

certain smog-forming pollutants from new motor vehicles and engines. . . . In addition, EPA and CARB regulations requ ire that a v ehicle's emissions perform ance be monitored with OBD systems. *We have imp lemented hardware and software systems in a ll our vehic les to comp ly with the OBD requirements*."

274. Regarding European regulations, Chrysl er stated "In E urope, em issions are regulated by two different entities: the Europe an Commission, or EC, and the United Nations Economic Commission for Europe, or UNECE. . . . In 2011, updated standards, Euro 5, for exhaust emission by cars and light-duty trucks, became effective. Impending European emission standards focus particularly on further reducing emissions from diesel vehicles. The new Euro 6 emission levels . . . will be effective for new vehicles on September 1, 2014 . . . ."

275. The November 13, 2014 For m F-1A further represented "*Our vehicles and the engines that power them must als o comply w ith extensive regional, national and local laws and regulations and industry self-regulations (including those that regulate veh icle sa fety, end-of-life vehicles, emissions and noise). We are substantia lly in complian ce with the relevant global regulatory requ irements affecting our facilities and products. We constantly monitor such requirements and adjust our operations to remain in compliance."<sup>27</sup>* 

276. Specifically, the F-1/A stated "Our flagship diesel engine is the V-6 3.0 liter Eco-Diesel. Variants of this engine currently power Maserati vehicles, the Jeep Grand Cherokee and the Ram 1500. The North Am erican version of our Eco-Diesel Engine was nam ed one of WardsAuto "10 Best Engines" for 2014.... In co mbination with last generation exhaust gases after treatment systems, *our diesel engine families co mply with Euro 6 emiss ion regulations, which are mandatory as of September 2014.*..

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> November 13, 2014 Form F-1/A, at 185.

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 90 of 170

277. The foregoing representations in ¶¶ 272- 276 were m aterially false and/or misleading because, *inter alia* Chrysler: (i) r outinely ign ored its obligations to tim ely inform owners of serious safety defects; (ii) routinely notified owners or recalls past the legal deadline; (iii) routinely lied to N HTSA about the tim eliness of inform ing owners about recalls; (iv) improperly waited months before recalling defect tive vehicles; (v) failed to notify NHTSA about critical changes to owner and de aler recall notification schedules; (vi) failed to submit amended 573 reports to NHTSA; (vii) failed to provide NHTSA with required rem edy plans for at least two recalls (viii) f ailed to tim ely or proper ly provide remedies for defect s; (ix) failed to report deaths and s erious injuries to NHTSA as required; and (x) was illeg ally using undisclos ed and hidden software to allow excess diesel emissions to go undetected and evade emissions tests.

278. On November 20, 2014, defendant Kunselman provided a statement to the Senate Committee on Commerce, Science and Transportation in Washington D.C. Emphasizing that "I report directly to our company CEO", Kunselm an stated, "[r]ecalls have been, are and will continue to be an essential mechanism to safe guard the public. Chrysler Group prides itself on having the highest recall completion rate of all major U.S.-market auto makers. NHTSA regards our customer-notification protocol s as 'industry-best." He went on to state, "Further, our average per-campaign vehicle volume is a mong the lowest in the industry – well below the industry average. This is testam ent to our tran sparency and demonstrates clearly the robustness of our fleet-monitoring and our rapid response when issues arise."

279. The foregoing representations in  $\P$  278 were materially false and/or m isleading because Chrysler did not treat recalls as an important mechanism to safeguard the p ublic and it did not rapidly respond when "issues arise." Instead, Chrysler: (i) routinely ignored its obligations to tim ely inform owners of seriou s safety defects; (i i) routinely notified owners or

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 91 of 170

recalls past the legal deadline; (iii) routinely lied to NHTSA a bout the tim eliness of infor ming owners about recalls; (iv) im properly waited m onths before recalling defective vehicles; (v) failed to notify NHTSA about criti cal changes to owner and dealer recall notification schedules; (vi) failed to subm it am ended 573 reports to NHTSA; (vii) f ailed to provide NHTSA with required remedy plans for at least two recalls; (viii) failed to timely or properly provide remedies for defects; and (ix) failed to report deaths and seri ous injuries to NHTSA as required. Also, Friedman wrote letters of October 29 and November 19, 2014 to Kunselman and his direct report severely c riticizing Chrysle r's reg ulatory co mpliance o n the v ery issue s Kunselm an wa s addressing.

280. On November 26, 2014, Chrysler filed a Form F-1/A with the SEC which was signed by defendants Palm er and Marchionne re iterating the sam e f alse and m isleading unaudited interim and audited financial information and statements identified in ¶¶ 266, 268, and 269, which were false and m isleading and violated IFRS for the reasons stated in ¶¶ 267, 268, and 269.

281. The November 26, 2014 F-1/A repeated the same statements identified in ¶¶ 269-276, including the representation "*Our vehicles and the engines that power the m must a lso comply with extensive regional, national and lo cal laws and regulations and in dustry selfregulations (including those that regulate veh icle sa fety,* end-of-life vehicles, *emissions* and noise). We are substantially in compliance with the relevant global regulatory requirements affecting our facilities and products. We constantly monitor such requirements and adjust our *operations to rema in in compliance.* "Chrys ler also again rep resented " our diesel engine families co mply with Euro 6 emission regula tions, which are mandatory as of September

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 92 of 170

# 2014" and "We have implemented hardware and software systems in all our vehicles to comply with the OBD requirements."

282. The foregoing representations in  $\P$  281 were materially false and/or m isleading because for the reasons stated in  $\P$  277, and because defendant Marchionne had received a letters from NHTSA Adm inistrator Fr iedman on Novem ber 19 and 25, 2014 stating, in part, that Chrysler was "*consistently*" at the "*rear of the pack*" when it came to regulatory compliance and that Chrysler's delay in notifying consum ers of safety defects was sim ply "*unacceptable..exacerbat[ing] the risk to motorists' safety.*"

283. On December 4, 2014, Chrysler filed a Form F-1/A with the SEC which was signed by defendants Palm er and Marchionne re iterating the sam e f alse and m isleading unaudited and audited financial inf ormation and statements identified in ¶¶ 266, 268, and 269, which were false and m isleading and violated IFRS for the reasons stated in ¶¶ 267, 268, and 269.

284. On December 12, 2014, Chrysler issued a press release and filed with the SEC (i) a prospec tus on Form 424B4 off ering 87 m illion shares of the Com pany's common stock f or total gross proceeds of approximately \$4 billion<sup>28</sup>; and (ii) a prospectus on Form 424B4 offering \$2.5 billion aggregate amount of the Com pany's mandatory convertible securi ties (collectively, the "Prospectuses"). Each of the Prospectuses reiterated the same unaudited interim and audited financial information and statements identified in ¶¶ 266, 268, and 269.

285. The foregoing representations in  $\P$  284 were materially false and/or misleading for the reasons stated in  $\P\P$  267, 268, and 269.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> The two prospectuses Chrysler filed on December 12, 2014 were for (i) the sale of \$957 million of common stock with a \$133 million overallotment option, and (ii) the sale of \$2.5 billion of convertible notes with a \$375 million overallotment option.

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 93 of 170

286. On or about Dece mber 17, 2014, Mazure, on be half of Chrysler, sent to the EPA and CARB Chrysler's updated application for COC for the 2015 Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ra m 1500 3.0 diesel vehicles, which was publicly posted to the EPA website thereafter. The updated application included separate cover letters to the EPA and CARB signed by Mazure, each stating that the v ehicles com ply with all em issions regulations/standards (i ncluding disclosure of AECDs and m eeting NOx e mission standards): "Chrysler agrees th at the exhaust em ission standards listed below and in the ap plication for certification apply to bot h certification and inuse vehicles accord ing to the provisions of 40 CFR, Parts 86 and 88, as applicable." The application purported to disclose in Section 11 the "List of AECD Used in Test Group", identifying 17 AECDs.

287. The foregoing representations in ¶286 were materially fals e and/or misleading because, *inter alia* Chrysler was illegally using undisclose d and hidden software to allow excess diesel emissions to go undetected and evade emissions tests.

288. On January 28, 2015, C hrysler issued a pres s release and filed a Form 6-K with the SEC which was signed by defendant Palm er, announcing its financial and operating results for the quarter and the fiscal y ear ended December 31, 2014 (the "January 28, 2015 6-K"). Fo r the fourth quarter, EBIT was  $\in$ 1.07 billion, and net profit was  $\in$ 420 million, or  $\in$ 0.329 per share, compared to EBIT of  $\in$ 460 m illion, and a net pr ofit of  $\in$ 1.3 billion, or  $\in$  0.707 per sh are for the same period in the previous year. F or the year, EBIT was  $\in$ 3.22 billion, and net profit was  $\in$ 0.6 billion, or  $\in$ 0.465 per share, com pared to EBIT of  $\in$ 3 billion, and a net profit of  $\in$ 1.95 billion, or  $\in$ 0.744 per share for 2013.

289. The foregoing representations in  $\P$  288 were materially false and/or m isleading because Chrysler's failed to properly account t for its costs and liab ilities related to vehicle

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 94 of 170

warrantees and recalls which caused its EBIT, and net profit to be higher (and its costs of sales to be lower) than it would ha ve b een by approxim ately €761 m illion had Chrysler not been underreporting costs related to vehicle recalls.

290. During a January 28, 2015 conference call, following the release of the quarter and fiscal y ear ended December 31, 2014 results, in response to an analyst's question "did you reflect the cost of the T akata airbag recall at year end or is this coming in 2015? And can you give us some sense of this industrial cost go ing into 2015, are there likely to be less of a headwind versus 2014...", Defenda nt Palmer stated flatly "Yes." Palmer later elaborated: "Yes. We have booked the Takata item in Q4. In 2015, as I said before, we expect the industrial cost headwind to be significantly less than it wa s in 2014 because of the fact that all these launches with extra content have had a 12-m onth cycle now. So, year-over-year, they're in the numbers."

291. The foregoing representations in ¶ 290 were materially false and/or m isleading because Chrysler's failed to properly account t for its costs and liabilities related to vehicle warrantees and recalls which caused its EBIT, and net profit to be higher (and its costs of sales to be lower) than it would have been by approximately  $\in$ 761 m illion had Chrysler not been underreporting costs related to vehicle recalls. The representations were also false and/or misleading for the reasons stated in ¶ 277 (i)-(ix) and because d effendant Marchionne had received a letters from NHTSA Administrator Friedman on November 19 and 25, 2014 stating, in part, that Chrysler was "consistently" at the "rear of the pack" when it came to regulatory compliance and that C hrysler's delay in notif ying consumers of safety defects was simply "unacceptable..exacerbat[ing] the risk to motorists' safety."

# Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 95 of 170

292. Defendant Marchionne assured investors that the recalls that had been occurring were an industry-wide phenomenon resulting from a chan ge in regulatory enforcement, rather than a Chry sler-specific deficiency, and affirm atively represented that the Company's internal controls around recalls were industry leading best practices, which would result in a reduction in costs associated with recalls:

<Q - José Asum endi>: And the final one is to Mr. Marchionne on the quality front. Can you talk a bit about the changes you've done on the management front, on the quality front, and how you are, you have the right structure now to deliver improved at least – to avoid what we had last year in 2015? Thank you.

<A - Sergio Marchionne>: That's right. Before I answer the question, what do we have last year that I missed?

<Q - José Asumendi>: You had a few recalls on...

<A - Sergio Marchionne>: I see, yeah, yeah. Okay.

<Q - José Asumendi>: Sure.

<A - Sergio Marchionne>: Well, look, I think I've been public on this recall issue. The recall m atter is som ething which is a reflection of a changing paradigm for the auto sector. I thin k we have made changes while adjusting ou r internal structures to deal with this new state o f affairs. It is my expecta tion that this cost will come down as we progress through r econstitution of the management process of what's going on here. We had what I consider to be a pretty robust system in place, we have str engthened it further, we have curved it out from the rest of operations. We have set a very, very senior technical person to head up these activities. So I th ink we're making progress in making sure that at least not only are we dealin g with what's on our plate but we're actually becoming much more proactive and identifying pot ential exposures going forward. So as we do this, I think these numbers will stabilize and we'll see a steady state.

293. The foregoing representations in ¶ 292 were materially false and/or m isleading

because Chrysler had anything but a "robust" system in place for the reasons stated in § 277 (i)-

(ix) and because defen dant March ionne had r eceived a letters from NHTSA Adm inistrator

Friedman on November 19 and 25, 2014 stating, in part, that Chrysler w as "consistently" at the

"rear of the pack" when it came to regulatory compliance and that Chrysler's delay in notifying

consumers of safety defects was simply <u>"unacceptable..exacerbat[ing] the risk to moto rists</u>" <u>safety.</u>"

294. On March 5, 2015, Chrysler issued a pre ss release and filed an Annual Report on Form 20-F with the SEC which was signed by defendant Palm er, which included audited financial statements that reiterated the Com pany's previously announced audited financial and operating results for the fiscal year ended December 31, 2014 (the "2014 20-F"). In addition to the same 2014 and 2013 year-end financial inform ation for costs of sales, EBIT and Net profit, announced in the Com pany's January 28, 2014 6- K, the 2014 20-F reported a net profit of  $\notin$ 0.460 per diluted share, compared to a net profit of  $\notin$ 0.736 per diluted share for 2013. The 2014 20-F appended as exhibits sign ed certifications pursuant to the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002 by defendants Marchionne and Pal mer, stating that th e audited financial infor mation contained in the 2014 20-F was accurate, they had evaluated the effectiveness of the Company's controls and procedures, and disclosed all si gnificant deficiencies and material weaknesses in the design or operation of the internal controls a s well as a ny material changes to the Com pany's internal control over financial reporting.

295. Chrysler's audited financial statem ents for years 2014 and 2013 were m aterially false and misleading because Chrysler failed to properly account for its costs and liabilities related to vehicle recalls, which caused its EBIT, and net profit to be approximately higher €761 million (and costs of sales €761 m illion lower) in each p eriod than it would have been had Chrysler not been underreporting costs related to vehicle warranties and recalls.

296. The foregoing representations in ¶ 294 were also m aterially false and/or misleading because Chrysler's internal control over financial reporting was not effective because of the misstatements to the Company's financial results.

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 97 of 170

297. The footnotes to Chrysler's audited fina neial statements included a chart on page F-84 reporting the balance for warranty and recall p rovision as  $\in 3.7$  billon and  $\in 4$ . 8 billion at fiscal year-end 2013 and 2014 respectively. Th e provisions for 2013 a nd 2014 we re false and misleading because Chrysler had sy stematically under-accrued its p rovision for the costs of its product recalls by app roximately  $\notin 761$  m illion from at least 2013 through the end of the Class Period in violation of the accounting and reporting requirements in IAS 37.

298. The footnotes to Chrysler's financial st atements included a chart on p age F-85 reporting warranty costs of  $\in$ 1.8 billon and  $\in$ 2.0 billio n, and  $\in$ 2.9 billion at fiscal year-end 2012, 2013 and 2014 respectively. The warranty costs for 2013 and 2014 were false and m isleading because Chrysler had system atically under-r eported the costs of its p roduct recalls by approximately  $\in$ 761 million since at least fiscal 2013 in violation of the accounting and reporting requirements in IAS 37.

299. The 2014 2 0-F also stated, "[t]he accrua 1 for product warranties includes the expected costs of warranty obligations im posed by law or contract, as well as the expected costs for policy coverage, recall actions and buyback commitments. The estim ated future costs of these actions are principally based on assumptions regarding the lifetime warranty costs of each vehicle line and each model year of that vehicle line, as well as historical claims experience for the Group's vehicles. ...The Group per riodically initiates voluntary service and recall actions to address various customer satisfaction, safety a nd em issions issues related to vehicles sold. Included in the accrual is the estimated cost of these service and recall action."

300. The foregoing representations in  $\P$  299 were materially false and/or misleading in because Ch rysler knew or should have known that the costs of liabilities related to vehicle

warranties and recalls would increas e as a direct result of Chrysler's failure to cond uct timely

recalls, notify customers and remedy safety defects.

301. Under the heading "Vehicle Safety" in the 2014 20-F, Chrysler stated:

Under U.S. federal law, all vehicles sold in the U.S. must comply with Federal Motor Vehicle Safety S tandards, or FMVSS pr omulgated by NHTSA, and m ust be certified by their manufacturer as being in compliance with all such standards. In addition, if a vehicle contains a defect that is related to motor vehic le safety or does not comply with an applicable FMVSS, the manufacturer must notif y vehicle owners and provide a remedy. Moreover, the Transportation Recall Enhancement, Accountability, and Docu mentation, or TREAD Act, authorized NHTSA to establish Early Warning Reporting, or EWR , requirem ents for manufacturers to report all claims which involve one or more fatalities or injuries; all incidents of which the m anufacturer receives actual notice which involve fatalities or injuries which are alleged or proven to have been caused by a possible defect in su ch manufacturer's motor vehicle or motor vehicle equipm ent in the U.S.; and all claim s involving one or more fatality or in a f oreign country when otor vehicle or motor vehicle equipm ent that is the possible defect is in a m identical or substantially similar to a motor vehicle or motor vehicle equipment offered for sale in the U.S., as well as aggregate data on property damage claims from alleged defects in a m otor vehicle or in motor vehicle equipment; warranty claims (including good will); consumer complaints and field reports about alleged or possible defects. The rules also require reporting of customer satisfaction campaigns, consumer advisories, recalls, or other activity involving the repair or replacement of m otor vehicles or item s of m otor vehicle equipment, even if not safety related.

# The compliance of TREAD Act EWR su bmissions has received heightened scrutiny recently, and resulted in two manufacturers agreeing to pay substantial civil penalties for deficient TREAD Act EWR submissions.

302. The 2014 20-F repeated the same statem ents identified in ¶¶ 272-276, and

included the representation: "Our vehicles and the engines that power them must a lso comply

with extensive regional, national and local laws and regulations and industry self-regulations

(including those that regulate vehicle safety, end-of-life vehicles, emissions and noise). We are

substantially in compli ance with the relevan t global regula tory requirements affecting our

facilities and products. We constantly monitor such requirements and adjust our operations to

remain in c ompliance." Chrysler again represented " our diese l engine families co mply with

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 99 of 170

Euro 6 emission regulations, which are mandatory as of September 2014 ", and " We have

implemented hardware and software systems in all our vehicles to comply with the OBD

requirements." Furthermore, under the heading "M anaging Vehicle S afety", the 2014 20-F

stated, in part:

At Chrysler, we take transportation safety personally. *Customers trust the quality* and safety of our products, and w e constantly do our u tmost to war rant this confidence...

In addition, the safety organizations in Chrysler's four regions . . . constantly share information and best practices in order to harm onize design guidelines and processes. Safety design guidelines are implemented from the concept phase of every new model through the release of detailed design specifications to all the providers of sub-systems for the vehicle.

Our overall approach recognizes that saf er highways, im proved traffic management and driver education all have a role to play in enhancing safety on the road. *That is why we strive to connect ou r safety efforts to a collective goal we share with* our employees, *drivers, dea lers, suppliers, law enforcem ent, regulators* and researchers.

(emphases added).

303. The foregoing representations in ¶¶ 301- 302 were m aterially false and/or misleading because Chrysler: Chrysler: (i) ro utinely ignored its oblig ations to tim ely infor m owners of serious safety defects; (ii) routinely notified owners or recalls past the legal deadline; (iii) rou tinely lied to N HTSA about the tim eliness of inform ing owners about recalls; (iv) improperly waited months before recalling defect tive vehicles; (v) failed to notify NHTSA about critical changes to owner and de aler recall notification schedules; (vi) failed to submit amended 573 reports to NHTSA; (vii) failed to provide NHTSA with required rem edy plans for at least two recalls; (viii) failed to tim ely or properly p rovide remedies for defects; (ix) failed to report deaths and s erious injuries to NHTSA as required; and (x) was illeg ally using undisclos ed and hidden software to allow excess diesel em issions to go undetected and evade em issions tests.

## Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 100 of 170

Also defendant Marchionne had received a le tters from N HTSA Ad ministrator Friedm an on November 19 and 25, 2014 stating, in part, that Chrysler was " *consistently*" at the "*rear of the pack*" when it cam e to regulatory compliance and that Chrysler's delay in notifying consum ers of safety defects was simply <u>"unacceptable..exacerbat[ing] the risk to motorists' safety."</u>

304. On March 9, 2015, Chrysler filed a Form 6-K with the SEC which was signed by defendant Palm er, appending as an exhibit the Com pany's Annual Report, audited financial statements reiterating the Com pany's previously announced audited financial and operating results for fiscal year ending December 31, 2014, which were false and m isleading for the reasons set forth above. In addition to the information announced in the Com pany's March 5, 2015 Form 20-F, the March 9, 2015 6-K stated "In 2014 *we made an important organizational move to amplif y our co mmitment to safety*, as FCA US establish ed the new office of Vehicle Safety and Regulatory Compliance. The reorganization created a stand-alone organization led by a senior vice president who reports directly to the CEO of FCA US, *ensuring a high level of information flow and accountability*. This new struc ture establishes a f ocal point for working with consum ers, regulatory ag encies and other partners *to enhanc e safe ty in real-wor ld conditions.*"

305. The foregoing representations in  $\P$  304 were materially false and/or m isleading because Chrysler: (i) routinely ignored its obligations to timely inform owners of serious safety defects; (ii) routinely notified own ers or recalls past the legal deadline; (iii) routinely lied to NHTSA about the tim eliness of informing owners about recalls; (iv) im properly waited months before recalling defective vehi cles; (v) failed to notify NHTSA about critical changes to owner and dealer recall notification sc hedules; (vi) failed to subm it amended 573 reports to NHTSA; (vii) failed to provide NHTSA with required rem edy plans for at least two recalls; (viii) failed to

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 101 of 170

timely or properly provide rem edies for de fects; and (ix) failed to report deaths and serious injuries to NHTSA as required. Also defendant Marchionne had received a letters from NHTSA Administrator Friedm an on Nove mber 19 and 25, 2014 stating, in part, that Chrysler w as "*consistently*" at the "*rear of the pack*" when it cam e to regulatory com pliance and that Chrysler's delay in notifying consum ers of safety defects was sim ply

## "unacceptable..exacerbat[ing] the risk to motorists' safety."

306. On April 29, 2015, Chrysler issued a press release and filed a Form 6-K with the SEC which was signed by defendant Palm er, announcing its financial and operating results for the first quarter of 2015 (the "April 29, 2015 6-K"). Costs of sales was \$22.9 billion, EBIT was  $\in$ 792 million and net profit was  $\in$ 92 million, or  $\in$ 0.052 pe r diluted share, com pared to Costs of sales of \$22.1 billion, EBIT of  $\in$ 270 million and a net loss of  $\in$ 173 million, or  $\in$ 0.155 per diluted share, for the same period in the prior year.

307. The foregoing representations in ¶ 306 were materially false and/or m isleading because Chrysler's failed to properly account for its costs and liabilities related to vehicle recalls which caused its EBIT, and net profit to be approximately  $\in$ 761 million higher (and costs of sales  $\in$ 761 million lower) than it would have been had Ch rysler not been underreporting costs related to vehicle recalls.

308. On May 7, 2015, Chrysler filed a Form 6-K with the SEC which was s igned by defendant Palmer, appending as an exhibit an unaudited Interim Report with financial statements prepared in accordan ce with IF RS, reiterating the Com pany's previously announced financial and operating results for the quarter ended March 31, 2015 (the "May 7, 2015 6-K")

309. The May 7, 2015 6-K reported that Costs of sales was \$22.9 billion, E BIT was €792 million and net profit was €92 million, or €0.052 pe r diluted share, com pared to Costs of

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 102 of 170

sales of \$22.1 billion, EBIT of  $\notin$ 270 million and a net loss of  $\notin$ 173 million, or  $\notin$ 0.155 per diluted share, for the same period in the prior year.

310. The foregoing representations in ¶ 309 were materially false and/or m isleading because Chrysler's failed to properly account for its costs and liabilities related to vehicle recalls which caused its EBIT, and net profit to be approximately  $\in$ 761 million higher (and costs of sales  $\in$ 761 million lower) than it would have been had Ch rysler not been underreporting costs related to vehicle warranties and recalls.

311. The footnotes to Chrysler's unaudited financial statements included a chart on page 44 reporting the balance for warranty (and recall) provision as  $\in$ 5.6 billon and  $\notin$ 4.8 billion at quarter end March 31, 2015 and fiscal y ear-end December 31, 2014 respectively. These quarter-end and year-end provisions for were false and misleading because Chrysler had systematically under-accrued its provision for the costs of its product recalls by approximately  $\notin$ 761 million from at least 2013 through the end of the Class Period in vio lation of the accounting and reporting requirements in IAS 37.

312. On May 19, 2015, Chrysler issued a press release, stating "FCA US LLC takes seriously its commitment to provide safe vehicles that meet customer expectations for quality and workmanship. The Company is fully aligned with N HTSA's desire to promote efficient execution of vehicle recalls and enhance completion rates. ... FCA US will continue to cooperate with NHTSA in its efforts to identifing y ways in which it can more quickly identify issues, determine fixes and execute campaigns."

313. The foregoing representations in ¶ 312 were materially false and/or m isleading Chrysler was anything but aligned with NHTSA and consistently flouted its directives. Instead, Chrysler: (i) routinely i gnored its obligations to tim ely inform owners of serious safety defects;

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 103 of 170

(ii) routinely notified owners or recalls past the legal dead line; (iii) routinely lied to NHTSA about the tim eliness of inform ing owners about recalls; (iv) im properly waited m onths before recalling defective vehicles; (v) failed to notify NHTSA a bout critical changes to owner and dealer recall notification schedul es; (vi) failed to subm it amended 573 reports to N HTSA; (vii) failed to provide NHTSA with required rem edy pl ans for at least two recalls; (v iii) failed to timely or properly provide rem edies for de fects; and (ix) failed to report deaths and serious injuries to NHTSA as required. Also defendant Marchionne had received a letters from NHTSA Administrator Friedm an on Nove mber 19 and 25, 2014 stating, in part, that Chrysler w as "*consistently*" at the "*rear of the pack*" when it cam e to regulatory com pliance and that Chrysler's delay in notifying consum ers of safety defects was sim ply

# "unacceptable..exacerbat[ing] the risk to motorists' safety."

314. On May 19, 2015, Chrysler also filed a pr ospectus on Form F-4 with the SEC, signed by defendants Palm er and Marchionne, which repeated its previously reported financial e st atements identified in ¶¶ 272-276, and included the information, repeated the sam representation: "Our vehicles and the engines that power them must also comply with extensive regional, national and local laws and regulations and industry self-regula tions (in cluding *those that regulate ve hicle saf ety*, end-of-life vehicles, emissions and noise). We are substantially in compli ance with the relevan t global regula tory requirements affecting our facilities and products. We constantly monitor such requirements and adjust our operations to remain in c ompliance." Chrysler also again represented " our diesel engine families comp ly with Euro 6 emission regulations, which are mandatory as of September 2014", and "We have implemented hardware and software systems in all our vehicles to comply with the OBD requirements."

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 104 of 170

315. The foregoing representations in ¶ 314 were materially false and/or m isleading because Chrysler: (i) routinely ignored its obligations to timely inform owners of serious safety defects; (ii) routinely notified owners or recalls past the legal deadline; (iii) routinely lied to NHTSA about the tim eliness of informing owners about recalls; (iv) im properly waited months before recalling defective vehi cles; (v) failed to notify NHTSA about critical changes to owner and dealer recall notification sc hedules; (vi) failed to subm it amended 573 reports to NHTSA; (vii) failed to provide NHTSA with required rem edv plans for at least two recalls; (viii) failed to timely or properly provide remedies for defects; (ix) failed to report deaths and serious injuries to NHTSA as required; and (x) was illegally using undisclosed and hidden software to allow excess diesel emissions to go undetected and evade em issions tests. Also defendant Marchionne had received a letters from NHTSA Administrator Friedman on November 19 and 25, 2014 stating, in part, that Chrysler was " *consistently*" at the "*rear of the pack*" when it cam e to regulato ry compliance and that C hrysler's delay in notif ying consumers of safety defects was sim ply "unacceptable..exacerbat[ing] the risk to motorists' safety."

316. On June 17, 2015, Chr ysler issued a press release and filed with the SEC a prospectus on Form 424B4 off ering to exchange up to \$3 m illion of new senior notes f or previously issued senior not es. The prospectuses reitera ted the Com pany's previously announced financial and operating results, repeated the same statements identified in ¶¶ 272-276, and includ ed the rep resentation: "*Our vehicle s and the engines th at power them must also comply with extensive regional, national and lo cal laws and regulations and in dustry self-regulations (including those that regulate veh icle safety, end-of-life vehicles, <i>emissions* and noise). *We are substan tially in comp liance with the relevant global regulatory requirements and adjust our facilities and products. We constantly monitor such requirements and adjust our* 

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 105 of 170

operations to rema in in compliance. " Chrys ler also again rep resented " our diesel engine families comply with Euro 6 emission regula tions, which are mandatory as of September 2014", and " We have implemented hardware and softwa re systems in all our vehicles to comply with the OBD requirements."

The foregoing representations in ¶ 316 were materially false and/or m isleading 317. because Chrysler: (i) routinely ignored its obligations to timely inform owners of serious safety defects; (ii) routinely notified owners or recalls past the legal deadline; (iii) routinely lied to NHTSA about the tim eliness of informing owners about recalls; (iv) im properly waited months before recalling defective vehi cles; (v) failed to notify NHTSA about critical changes to owner and dealer recall notification sc hedules; (vi) failed to subm it amended 573 reports to NHTSA; (vii) failed to provide NHTSA with required rem edy plans for at least two recalls; (viii) failed to timely or properly provide remedies for defects; (ix) failed to report deaths and serious injuries to NHTSA as required; and (x) was illegally using undisclosed and hidden software to allow excess diesel emissions to go undetected and evade em issions tests. Also defendant Marchionne had received a letters from NHTSA Administrator Friedman on November 19 and 25, 2014 stating, in part, that Chrysler was " *consistently*" at the "*rear of the pack*" when it cam e to regulato ry compliance and that C hrysler's delay in notif ying consumers of safety defects was sim ply "unacceptable..exacerbat[ing] the risk to motorists' safety."

318. On or about June 25, 2015, Mazure, on behalf of Chrysler, sent to the E PA and CARB Chrysler's application for COC for the 2016 Jeep Grand Cherokee and R am 1500 3.0 diesel vehicles, which was publicly posted to the EPA website ther eafter. The applic ation included separate cover letters to the EPA and CARB signed by Mazure, each stating that the vehicles comply with a ll em issions regulations/standards (including disclosure of AECDs and

# Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 106 of 170

meeting NOx em ission standards): "Chrysler agrees that the exhaust emission standards listed below and in the app lication for certification a pply to bo the certification and in -use vehicles according to the provisions of 40 CFR, Parts 86 and 88, as applicable." The application purported to disclose in Secti on 11 the "List of AECD Us ed in Test Group", identifying 17 AECDs.

319. The foregoing representations in ¶318 were materially fals e and/or misleading because, *inter alia* Chrysler was illegally using undisclose d and hidden software to allow excess diesel emissions to go undetected and evade emissions tests.

320. On August 6, 2015, Chrysler filed its sem i-annual report for the quarter and six months ended June 30, 2015 on Form 6-K, with financial statements prepared in conformance with IFRS. The financial statements reported that for the six months ended June 30, 2015, Costs of sales was \$48.1 billion, EBIT was  $\in 2.14$  billion and net profit was  $\in 425$  million, or  $\notin 0.264$  per diluted share, compared to Costs of sales of \$39.4 billion, EBIT of  $\notin 1.23$  billion and a net profit of  $\notin 24$  million, and a loss of  $\notin 0.012$  per diluted share,<sup>29</sup> for the same period in the prior year.

321. The foregoing representations in ¶ 320 were materially false and/or m isleading because Chrysler's failed to properly account for its costs and liabilities related to vehicle recalls which caused its EBIT, and net profit to be approximately  $\in$ 761 million higher (and costs of sales  $\in$ 761 million lower) than it would have been had Ch rysler not been underreporting costs related to vehicle warranties and recalls.

322. The footnotes to Chrysler's unaudited financial statements included a chart on page 59 reporting the balance for warranty (and recall) provision as  $\in$ 5.5 billon and  $\in$ 4.8 billion

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> Th e earnings per share are a net loss (and net profit positive) because the interest of the parent in the earnings of the business was calculated according to a specific formula that resulted in negative earnings per share to the parent.

### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 107 of 170

at quarter end June 30, 2015 and fiscal year-e nd December 31, 2014 respectively. The quarterend and year-end provisions for were false and misleading because Chrysler had sy stematically under-accrued its p rovision for the costs of it s product recalls by approxim ately  $\notin$ 761 m illion from at least 2013 through the end of the Class Period in violation of the accounting and reporting requirements in IAS 37.

## H. <u>The Truth About Chrysler's NHTSA Vi</u>olations Begins to Emerge As Defendants Continue To Make Materially False and Misleading Statements

323. On Sunday, July 26, 2015, NHTSA announced a Consent Order and its

imposition on the Company of a r ecord \$105 m illion fine in connection with the Com pany's handling of 23 previous recalls affecting more than 11 m illion vehicles. The NHTSA penaltie s were tied to violations in an array of areas, as described above, including misleading regulators, inadequate repairs, and f ailing to a lert affected car owners in a tim ely manner. The Consent Order included an adm ission by Chrysler that in three specified cam paigns (13V-038, 13V-527 and 13V-529) it failed to tim ely provide an effective remedy, and that it did not tim ely comply with various reporting requirements under the National Traffic and Motor Vehicle Safety Act of 1966. NHTSA stated, in part:

*Fiat Chrysler's pattern of poor performa nce put millions of its customers, and the driving public, at risk.* This action will provide relief to owners of defective vehicles, will help im prove recall performance throughout the auto industry, and gives Fiat Chrysler the opportunity to embrace a proactive safety culture.

(Emphasis added.)

324. Chrysler als o agreed un der the Con sent Order to additional rem edies for three recall campaigns (13V-038, 13V-527 and 13V-529) covering approximately 585,000 vehicles. In each of tho se cam paigns, Chrysler was required to offer, as an alternative rem edy to owners whose vehicles have not yet been rem edied, to re purchase those vehicles at a price equal to the

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 108 of 170

original purchase price less a reas onable allowance for depreciation plus ten percent. Chrysler stated that it already fixed approximately 280,000 vehicles. In addition, Chrysler was required to offer consumer incentives to encourage owners of vehicles subject to certain recalls to participate in the recalls. For example, ow ners of Jeep Grand Cherokees sold between model-years 1999 to 2004 will be offered a gift card of \$100 if they bring their vehicles in for inspection to see if they need to be repaired under recalls included in the consent order. Separately, owners of Jeep Grand Cherokees sold between the 1993 and 1998 mode l-years may qualify for a \$1,000 "trade-in incentive" above the fair-market value of the vehicle.

325. Pursuant to the Consent Order, Chrysler was also required to "im prov[e] FCA US's processes and procedures for complying with reporting requirements, making safety-related defect determ inations, reporting defects to NHT SA, notifying dealers and owners of safety related defects and noncom pliances, and im proving the p ace and effectiven ess of FCA US's recall campaigns." NHTSA also required Chrysler to retain and Independent Monitor for at least three years to ensu re that Chrys ler was adeq uately dis charging its r egulatory o bligations to timely and properly report defects and execute recall campaigns.

326. On this news, the Company's stock fell \$0.74, or roughly 4.9%, to close at \$14.41 on July 27, 2015—a market capitalization decl ine of \$950 m illion. Analysts recognized the impact of this news on the Company's stock price. In one article entitled "Fiat Chrysler Slapped With Record Fine and Buyback Program " the aut hor stated, "The total cost of the penalty remains to be seen, but the m arket definitely reacted to the news. Shares of FCAU are down nearly 5% on the day. It will be interesting to see if the settlem ent has any effect on the company's bottom line in the future." An analys t with the Autotrader car shopping service said "NHTSA made clear w ith the record \$105 million fine an d unpreced ented vehicle buyback

# Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 109 of 170

requirement against Fiat Chrysler that it is serious and will be aggressive about going after automaker [that] don't quickly recall vehicles with defects.<sup>30,c</sup>

327. In the wake of the Consent Order, media outlets reported that Kelley Blue Book estimated that the buyback program could cost the automaker more than \$900 million, taking the potential cost, when factoring in the fine, to more than \$1 b illion. N evertheless, on July 27, 2015, Chrysler stated "The consent decree was worked out in the wake of an unprecedented July 2 hearing that the National Highway Traffic Safety Administration (NHTSA) held to look at how FCA handled 23 separate recalls. It found the m aker frequently delayed responding to safety problems, contrary to federal law. And even wh en it did order a recall, the feds questioned why repair rates often were so low and slow."

328. On July 28, 2015, in a press release discussing the Consent Order, Chrysler stated "contrary to certain reports, FCA US does not expect that the net cost of providing these additional alternatives will be material to its financial position, liquidity or results of operations."

329. The foregoing representations in  $\P$  329 were materially false and/or m isleading because Chrysler's failed to properly account t for its costs and liab ilities related to vehicle warrantees and recalls which caused its EBIT, cost of sales, and net profit to be at least higher  $\notin$ 761 m illion than it would have been had Chrysler not been underreporting costs related to vehicle warranties and recalls.

330. During a July 30, 2015 earnings call with analysts, following NHTSA's imposition of the \$105 m illion fine, defendant Marc hionne denied th e existence of any other reporting violations:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> See <u>http://www.latimes.com/business/autos/la-fi-hy-record-fiat-chrysler-fine-20150727-story.html</u> ("W ith rec ord Fiat Chrysler fine, safety regulators get more aggressive." L.A. Times, July 27, 2015.

<Q [Analyst] >: I'm just looking at this NHTSA website, I read the whole raft of recalls have been announced, et cetera. I understand the presentation you gave and the financial impact of that. If we look at all the – everything has been listed there. Are you addressing everything?

<A - Sergio Marchionn e>: "To the best of my knowledge, everything that I've given you so far is comprehensive of every action that's been discussed and undertaken with NHTSA. I am not in knowledge of anything else beyond what's already been booked ...."

331. The foregoing representations in  $\P$  330 false and misleading because NHTSA had informed Chrysler in late July, the same time it was finalizing the Consent Order with Chrysler, that it had identified discrepancies in Chrysler's early warning reports of deaths and other serious injuries.

332. On August 6, 2015, Chrysler filed its semi-annual report for Q2 and H1 2015 with the SEC. T herein, Chrysler inco rporated by reference the risks and uncertainties identified in Chrysler's Form F-4 Registration Statement, as well as those Risk Factors id entified and discussed in Item 3 of Chrysler's F orm 20-F filed with the SEC on Ma rch 5, 2015 and in the 2014 Annual Report filed on the same day. Chrysle r's Risk Factors in it s Form 20-F in turn referenced Item 4B "Environmental and Other Regulatory Matter", which contained the representations identified in ¶ 301-302, above.

333. The foregoing representations in ¶ 332 were materially false and/or m isleading because Chrysler was illegally u sing undisclosed and hidden software in its v ehicles (including Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500) to allo w excess d iesel emissions to go un detected and evade emissions tests.

334. On October 27, 2015, Chrysler announced the resignation of DefendantKunselman.

# Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 111 of 170

335. The next day, on October 28, 2015, Chrysler announced results for Q3 2015,

informing investors that the Com pany recorded "a €761 m illion [approximately \$850 m illion] pre-tax charge for estim ated future recall cam paign costs for vehicles sold in prior periods in NAFTA."

336. Chrysler shares fell \$0.69, or 4.7%, to close at \$14.72 as investors reacted to news of the recall charge— a market capitalization drop of \$890 m illion. The market immediately made the connection between the charge and the Company's regulatory violations for failure to properly conduct recalls. *Bloomberg* reported: "The manufacturer set aside 761 million euros in the quarter for 'estimated future recall campaign costs' in North America, where U.S. regulators <u>ordered</u> it in July to buy back vehicles." (emphasis original)

337. Regarding the Company's announcement, the *Detroit Free Press* reported that the charge caused the Company's stock to drop:

The automaker reported its first quarterly loss in more than a year because it took a massive one-time charge to cover the cost of future recalls. The company also told W all Street a nalysts its p rofit m argins will continue to lag Ford and General Motors as long as its market share of trucks and SUVs is smaller and said has put its strategic plan for Al fa Romeo and M aserati under review. All of that unpleasant news caused FCA's stock to sink 69 cents, or 4.7 %, on Wednesday to \$14.72 per share.

338. Analysts at *Motley Fool*, arrived at similar conclusions. Under the heading "That big special item", an analyst reported "FCA's results were more than offset by a 761 million euro one-time charge to boo st FCA's reserves aga inst future recalls, specifically in North Am erica. U.S. regulators hit FCA with a \$105 million fine in July for poor management of past recalls, and the company was forced to take on an independent expert to monitor its safety practices."

339. On December 2, 2015, WardsAuto published an interview with Lee concerning

the state of Chrysler's em issions compliance in the wake of the discovery of Volkswagen's

illegally rigged diesel engines. Lee was am ong the executives in charge of the programming of 107

## Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 112 of 170

the diesel engines on the Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500. He said that he ordered his engineers to scour the engine-c ontrol algorithm for any defe at devices and provided assurance that the internal audit at Chrysler was extensive. "We looked at 2 million lines of software code in the last month, ... We 've all been through the sam e exercise. We've all looked and dug and scraped, and we probably know our system s better in the last month than we've known them for the last few years. ... It's not ag ainst the rules to have som ething (used for test procedures) that could be turned into a defeat device ... You're only guilty if you have used the defeat device, which was the case at VW ." Lee stated that th e audit was extens ive. "W hat is ou r software-control process? Are we as good as we think we are? This is the right time to ask that question. Second, do we have any software that could be misused if you could find the requisite number of people to make it happen?"

340. The foregoing representations in ¶ 339 were materially false and/or m isleading because Chrysler was illegally usin g undisclose d and hidden software to allow excess diesel emissions to go undetected and evade em issions tests and the EPA had previously alerted Defendants that it believed that Chrysler's Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 contained defeat devices.

341. On December 9, 2015, after the close of trading, it was announced that NHTSA had issued an am endment to its July 24, 2015, Cons ent Order with Chrysler. In the am endment, Chrysler acknowledged significant failures in early warning reporting dating to the beginning of the requirem ents in 2003. Chrysler failed to report incidents of death and injury that were required to be reported to NHTSA under 49 C.F.R. Section 579.21 (b). Specifically, Chrysler acknowledged that it did not re port these deaths and injuries because of failures in the Company's controls: (1) coding deficiencies in its EWR system that failed to recog nize when

## Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 113 of 170

reportable information was received or updated; a nd (2) Chrysler's failure to up date its EWR system to reflect new C hrysler brands. Chrysler also failed to report aggregate data that were required to be reported to NHTSA under 49 C. F.R. Section 579.21(c), including property damage claims, customer complaints, warranty claims and field reports. Chrysler also failed to provide copies of field reports to NHTSA, as required under 49 C.F.R. Section 579.21(d). These failures were also a result of Chrysler's poor c ontrols – coding deficiencies in Chrysler's EWR system that failed to recognize re portable information. Chrysler admitted that it failed to submit EWR in compliance with the law and that the viola tions "are significant and date back to the inception of the early warning reporting requirements in 2003." As a result of these violations, a third-party audit of Chrysler was conducted, which is still ongoing. The am endment required Chrysler to pay \$70 million in additional civil penalties.

342. Analysts recognized the im pact of the news on Chrysler's stock price. For example, an article titled "O ne Reason Fiat Chrysler (FC AU) Stock Closed Down Today explained "Fiat Chrysler Autom obiles (FCA U) stock closed lower by 0.07% to \$13.80 on Thursday, after the National Highway Traffi c Saf ety Adm inistration (NHTSA) f ined the automaker \$70 m illion for failing to report safety da ta, including reports of death an d injuries, consumer complaints, warranty claims, and other data."

343. During a January 27, 2016 earnings call discussing Q 4 2015, Marchionne addressed the specific issue of software on diesel vehicles used to cheat regulatory compliance in the wake of Volkswagen's "Dieselgate" scand al, assuring investors that he had exam ined the issue and no such software was being utilized by Chrysler. Stating, "I think it's important to keep this in mind", Marchionne made clear that Chry sler "has been busy and it continues to be busy on optimized methods to achieve the targets. It will continue to do so.... I think that *after the* 

## Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 114 of 170

advent of dieselgate, for a lack of a better term, FCA has undertaken a pretty thorough review and a thorough audit of its compliance teams. I think we feel comfortable in m aking the statement that there are no defeat mechanisms or devi ces present in our vehicles. And I think the cars perform in the same way on the road as they do in the lab under the same operating conditions. This is an a rea of heightened concern. And so we've put in – we have established now as part of our com pliance mechanism training for all emission calibration engineers. We do have a best practice program to ensure that we calibrate and certify properly. And I think that we will – just to m ake sure that the system is not going off the reservat ion, we will carry out random checks of our fleet to ensure that we achieve compliance."

344. The foregoing representations in ¶ 343 were materially false and/or m isleading because Chrysler was illegally usin g undisclose d and hidden software to allow excess diesel emissions to go undetected and evade em issions tests and the EPA had previously alerted Defendants that it believed that Chrysler's Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 contained defeat devices.

345. On February 2, 2016, Chrysler issued a pre-ss release, stating "In the past several months the issue of diesel emissions has been the subject of a great deal of attention, particularly in Europe, where diesel is quite common. In response to these events, FCA has conducted a thorough internal review of the application of the is technology in its vehicles and has confir med that its diesel engine applications comply with applicable emissions regulations. In particular: FCA diesel vehicles do not have a mechanism to either detect that they are undergoing a bench test in a laboratory or to activate a function to operate emission controls only under laboratory testing. In other words , although emission levels vary depending on driving conditions, the

# Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 115 of 170

emission control system s of the FCA vehicles oper ate in the same way under the same conditions, whether the vehicle is in a laboratory or on the road."

346. The foregoing representations in ¶ 345 were materially false and/or m isleading because Chrysler was illegally using undisclose d and hidden software to allow excess diesel emissions to go undetected and evade em issions tests and the EPA had previously alerted Defendants that it believed that Chrysler's Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 contained defeat devices. Because Defendants knew that investors would read this press release as applying to all Chrysler d iesel vehicles<sup>31</sup>, and becaus e Defendants knew their U. S. diesel vehicles (the Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500, in particular) were violation of EPA regulations, Michael Dahl emailed Byron Bunker and Christopher Grundler of the EPA (cc'ing K yle Jones of Chrysler) on February 2, 2016, immediately after publication of the press release, attem pting to clarify the press release for the EPA (but only the EPA – not the public), stating: "Byron, The release out of our European office as we discussed ... this is not a statement about NAFTA diesels. As you know, the only cycle for EU is NEDC, which is very light vehicle load."

347. On February 29, 2016, Chrysler issued a pr ess release and filed an Annual Report on Form 20-F with the SEC which was signed by defendant Palmer, and reiterated the Company's previously announced financial and operating results for the fiscal year ended December 31, 2015 (the "2015 20-F"). The 2015 20-F appended as exhibits signed certifications pursuant to the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002 by defendants Marchionne and Palmer, stating that the financial inform ation contained in the 2014 20-F was accurate and disclosed an y material changes to the Company's internal control over financial reporting.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> Indeed, articles referencing the press release did attribute the statements of compliance as applying to all Chrysler vehicles, including Jeep and Ram. *See, e.g.* "Fiat-Chrysler group m odels given em issions al l-clear", February 3, 2016, http://www.nextgreencar.com/news/7472/fiatchrysler-group-models-given-emissions-allclear/111

## Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 116 of 170

348. Under the heading "Regulation", the 2015 20-F stated "We face a regulatory environment in markets throughout the world w here safety, *vehicle emission* and fuel econom y regulations are become ing increasingly stringent, which will affect our vehic lesale s and profitability. *We must c omply with these regula tions in order to continue operations in thos e markets*, including a number of markets where we derive substantial revenue, such as the U.S., Brazil and Europe. *In the past several years, industry participants in these markets have faced increasing regulatory scrutiny*."

349. On the issue of e missions, the 2015 20-F acknowledged that "Governm ent scrutiny has also increased industr y-wide, and is expected to re main high, in connection with a recent significant EPA action involving the tailpipe emissions of a competitor's diesel vehicles" and that Chrysler controlled for risks relating to regulatory compliance concerning emissions by "[e]valuat[ing] on-road versus laboratory testing to ensure compliance." Discussing various regulations in detail, the annual report went on to state "in light of recent issues in the automotive industry related to vehicle health -based emissions, we have take n action to extensively review compliance requirements. *We con ducted an audit of all current production so ftware and emission calibrations. The audit revealed that all current production vehicle ca librations are compliant with applicable regulations and they appe ar to operate in the same way on the road as they do in the lab oratory under the same operating conditio ns. To ensure ongoing compliance, the following improvement actions are in place or in process:* 

- Formalized compliance training for all software and emission calib ration engineers
- Established a "best practice" calibration and certification oversight group
- Instituted regular supplier and internal software and calibration audits
- 112

## Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 117 of 170

• Formalized a random, on-road emissions audit testing program"

350. Under the heading "Autom otive Em issions", the 2015 20-F provided detailed discussions of its regulatory obligations in the United States and Europe as imposed by the EPA, CARB and European regulatory agencies. For example, it stated "Under the U.S. Clean Air Act, the Environm ental Protection Agency, or EPA, and the California Air Resources Board, or CARB (by EPA waiver), require em ission compliance certification before a vehicle can be s old in the U.S. or in California (and many other stat es that have adopted the California em issions requirements). Both a gencies im pose lim its on tailpipe and evaporativ e em issions of certain smog-forming pollutants from new m otor vehicles and engines, and in som e cases dictate th e pollution control methodology our engines m ust employ." The report s tated "In addition, EPA and CARB regulations require that a vehicle's em issions performance be m onitored with OBD systems. *We have implemented ha rdware and software systems in all our vehicles to comply with the OBD requirements*."

351. As for Europe, the 2015 20-F stated, in part, "In Europe, emissions are regulated by two different entities: the European Commission, or EC, and the United Nations Economic Commission for Europe, or UNECE. ... We must demonstrate that our vehic les will meet emission requirements and receive approval from the appropriate authorities before our vehicles can be sold in EU Member States. The regulatory requirements include random testing of newly assembled vehicles and a manufacturer in -use surveillance program. EU and UNECE requirements are equivalent in terms of st ringency and implementation. In 2011, updated standards for exhaust emission by cars and light-duty trucks, called E uro 5, became effective. Impending European emission standards focus part icularly on further reducing emissions from

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 118 of 170

diesel vehicles. The new Euro 6 emission levels, effective for all passenger cars on September 1, 2015 (one year later for light commercial vehicles). . ."

352. Under the heading "Diesel eng ines", the annual report stated, " *research and development activities have mainly focused on passive and active NOx re duction technologies* and the study of real driving conditions to de termine optim ized conf igurations for the nex t generation diesel powertrains. Advanced afte r-treatment system s f or the reduction of NOx emissions are under development ent both for passenger car and light commercial vehicle applications."

353. The 2015 20-F also stated, "W e manufacture and sell our products and offer our services around the world. [sic] *with requirements relating to reduced emissions,* increased fuel economy, ... Our vehicles and the engines that power th em must also comply with extensiv e regional, national and local laws and regulations and industry self-regula tions (in cluding those that regulate emissions certification, end-of-life vehicles and the chem ical content of our parts, noise, and worker health an d safety). In addition, vehicle safety regulations are becom ing increasingly stric t. We are substantially in compliance w ith the relevant global regulatory requirements affecting our facilities and product s. We con stantly monitor such re quirements and adjust our operations and processes to remain in compliance."

354. The foregoing representations in ¶¶ 349, 350 and 353 were materially false and/or misleading because Chrysler was illegally using undisclosed and hidden software to allow excess diesel emissions to go undetected and evade emissions tests and the EPA had previously alerted Defendants that it believed that Chrysler's Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ra m 1500 3.0 diesel vehicles contained defeat devices.

# I. <u>The Truth About Chrysler's Emissions Violations Begins to Emerge</u>

355. On May 19, 2016 Chrysler cancelled a m eeting with German Transport Minister Alexander Dobrindt to discuss a national i nvestigative commission on e missions, saying that German aut horities have no say over it. Reac ting to this, Dobrindt stated that "this uncooperative conduct by Fiat is to tally incomprehensible...There are concrete allegations at issue. It would be appropriate if Fiat commented to the investigative committee on this."

356. On May 23, 2016, it was reported that several tests by the German motor transport authority KBA had found evidence that the ex haust treatm ent system in some of Chrysler's models would switch itself off a fter 22 m inutes, which is just 2 minutes after the standard 20 minute emissions test norm ally run by regulators. This was sim ilar to the schem e conducted by Volkswagen where its defeat devices turn ed themselves of f af ter 23 m inutes to cheat th e emissions tests. The German tests found a special NOx catalyst which is being switched off after a few cleaning cycles. This shut do wn caused the dangerous pollutant NOx to be r eleased into the atmosphere at m ore than 10 times the perm itted level. A Germ an newspaper, the Bild am Sonntag reported that Germ any's Federal Moto r Transportation Author ity determ ined that Chrysler allegedly used illegal software to m anipulate emissions controls. Germ any's transport ministry also stated that Chrysler refused to cooperate with the investigation after Chrysler was a no show for a meeting scheduled with the German authorities.

357. As a result of this news, Chrysler's stock price dropped \$0.36, or roughly 5.1%, to close at \$6.68. Various news sources recognized the impact of this news on Chrysler's stock price. In an article titled "Now Germany Is Accusing Fiat of Running Dirty Diesel", Fortune reported that "Shares in Fiat Chrysler . . . fe ll more than 5 percent on Monday after Germ any's Bild newspaper reported that the carm aker could be banned from selling cars in Germ any . . . ."

## Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 120 of 170

In an article titled "Fiat Chrysler Shares Fall on Report of Ger man Sales Ban Threat", Automotive News reported that "several tests by the German motor transport authority KBA had found evidence that the exhaust treatm ent system in some of FCA's models would switch itself off a fter 22 m inutes. Em issions tests norm ally run for around 20 m inutes." "Shares of Fiat Chrysler Automobiles fell 5.1 percent in the U.S. today after Germany's *Bild* newspaper reported that the automaker could be prohibited from selling cars in Germ any if evidence of disregard of emissions rules was found."

358. In response to this news, a spoke sman for Chrysler stated "all its vehicles are compliant with existing emissions rules."

359. The foregoing representations in ¶ 358 were materially false and/or m isleading because Chrysler was illegally usin g undisclose d and hidden software to allow excess diesel emissions to go undetected and evade em issions tests and the EPA had previously alerted Defendants that it believed that Chrysler's Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 contained defeat devices, and as Marchionne would later admit Chrysler's vehicles "weren't compliant".

360. On September 1, 2016 Reuters reported that the German government had formally accused Chrysler of using a defeat device to switch off emissions. In letters sent to the European Commission ("EC") and the Italia n Transport Ministry, Berlin said that Germany found unusual increases in the emissions of four Chrysler vehicles and that the findings proved the "illegal use of a device to switch off exhaust treatment systems." The German Transport Authority said "Germany does not share the Italian car type approval authority's opini on that the device to switch off exhaust treatment systems is used to protect the engine."

361. On September 22, 2016, in the wake of Vo lkswagen's admission that it had used software that deceived U.S. regulators m easuring toxic emission in so me of its diesel cars, a

## Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 121 of 170

Chrysler spokesperson stated "FCA U.S. does not use 'defeat devices'" and that it was working closely with the EPA and CARB to "ensure its vehicle s a re com pliant with all a pplicable requirements."

362. The foregoing representations in ¶ 361 were materially false and/or m isleading because Chrysler was illegally usin g undisclose d and hidden software to allow excess diesel emissions to go undetected and evade em issions tests and the EPA had previously alerted Defendants that it believed that Chrysler's Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 contained defeat devices.

363. On October 17, 2016 Chrysler's chief tec hnical officer, Harald W ester angered members of the European Parliam ent at a heari ng in Brussels when he questioned the m ethods used to the European governments reporting that Chrysler's diesel cars were emitting far beyond EU lim its when drivin g on the ro ad. W ester stated, "I have no explanation for these values. These values should not occur." H e also stated that some of the em issions values reported by national authorities wer e "fantastical." News re ports state that W ester visibly annoyed several members of parliam ent by dodging questions. For exa mple a Dutch parliam entary m ember asked W ester if the Company knew how m uch more nitr ogen oxide was being em itted by its cars, which modulate the emissions filter system after 22 minutes. Wester stated, "more, but still at the lim its." W hen asked "which lim its?" We ster said "the lega 1 lim its," af ter which the parliament member reminded him that accord ing to Chrysler's legal an alysis only the 2-m inute lab test m atters, "so there is no legal lim it after 20 minutes." W ester stated, "I don't know. I think I answered all your questions."

364. On January 12, 2017, the EPA and CARB each issued a notice of violation to Chrysler and FCA US for instal ling and failing to disclose engine management software that

## Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 122 of 170

resulted in increas ed emissions from the vehicl es. The m anipulating software was installed in light-duty model year 2014, 2015 and 2016 Jeep Gr and Cherokees and Dodge Ra m 1500 trucks with 3.0 liter diesel engines sold in the United States. As part of the investigation, the EPA found "at least *eight* undisclosed pieces of software that can alter how a vehicle em its air pollution." Moreover, "some of these AECDs appear to cause the vehicle to per form differently when the vehicle is b eing tested for compliance with the EPA emission standards ... than in normal operation and use." "Failing to disclose software that affects emissions in a vehicle's engine is a serious violation of the law, which can result in harmful pollution in the air we breathe." said Cynthia Giles, assistant administrator for the EPA. "This is a clear and serious violation of the Clean Air Act," CARB Chair Mary D. Nichols stated "[Chrysler] made the business decision to skirt the rules and got caught." The EPA's disclosure of the notice stated "FCA did not disclose the exis tence of certain auxilia ry e mission control dev ices to EPA in its applica tions f or certificates of conformity for model year 2014, 2015 and 2016 Jeep Grand Cherokees and Dodge Ram 1500 trucks, *despite being aw are that su ch a disclosure was mandatory*." Moreover, despite having been aw are of the E PA's conclusion that these AECDs were defeat devices for well over a year, "To date, despit e having the opportunity to do so, FCA has failed to demonstrate that FCA did not know, or should no t have known, that a principal effect of one or more of these AECDs was to bypass, defeat, or render inoperative one or more elements of design installed to co mply with emissions standards under the CAA ." Si milarly, the EPA concluded "To date, despite having the opportunity to do so, FCA has failed to es tablish that these are n ot defeat devices." The illegal software allowed 104,000 of Chrysler's dieselpowered vehicles to spew em issions beyond legal limits, which the E PA estimated could cost FCA \$4.63 billion in fines.

## Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 123 of 170

365. Even though the EPA requested Chrysler to provide evidence that the AECDs were not illegal defeat devices and that Chry sler did not know that the principal effect of the AECDs was to evade em issions regulations, C hrysler failed to do so. The im plication is that t Chrysler in tentionally installed the illegal defeat devices as a m eans of pretending to com ply with EPA regulations while knowingly violating them.

366. On this news, the Com pany's stock fell \$1.35, or roughly 12%, to close at \$9.95 on January 12, 2017.

367. In response to this news, Chrysler stat ed "FCA US believes that its em ission control systems meet the applicable requirements."

368. The foregoing representations in  $\P$  367 were materially false and/or m isleading because Chrysler was illegally usin g undisclose d and hidden software to allow excess diesel emissions to go undetected and evade emissions tests.

369. On February 6, 2017, after the close of trad ing, French authorities announce they were referring Chrysler for pros ecution following an investigation of the levels of em issions of NOx pollutants produced by its diesel vehicles. The Ministry for the Econom y and Finance said the French anti-fraud and consum er affairs agency DGCCRF had wra pped up its probe into Chrysler's cover-up of the em issions produced by so me of its diesel vehicles and had sent its conclusions to France's departm ent of justice. The anti-fraud agency's investig ation examined test resu lts by a third -party labo ratory and public sector research ers, as well as internal documents provided by Chrysler. The investiga tion showed em issions that were several tim es higher than regula tory lim its. For e xample, Chrysler's J eep Cherokee e mitted eight tim es the NOx limit and its Fiat 500x emitted almost 17 times the limit in road testing.

## Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 124 of 170

370. On this news, Chrysler's stock price d eclined \$0.50, or roughly 4.6%, to close at \$10.27 on February 7, 2017.

371. On February 7, 2017, a fter the close of trading, it was disclosed that a report by Italy's transport ministry presented to a European parliam entary committee in October but never officially published revealed that Chrysler's vehicles were allowed to skip key tes ts for illegal engine software during Italy's m ain emissions-cheating investigation that occu rred in the wak e of the Volkswagen "Dieselga te" scandal. While the findings included complete sets of data for eight diesel cars made by Chrysler's competitors (BMW, Ford, Mercedes, Volkswagen and GM), for the Chrysler m odels investigated (including the Jeep Cherokee) results were m issing for the three tests used to unmask defeat devices by preventing them from detecting the test.

372. On March 31, 2017 Germ any's transportation m inistry announced that it had found a new defeat device in a C hrysler car. W hile the transportation m inistry did not give details at the time, a German weekly magazine, Der Spiegel said that recent tests on Fiat's 500X passenger car showed that an exh aust treatment system switched off fi Itering after 90 m inutes, amounting to a defeat device. In a prior test, a Fiat vehicle was found to have switched off its exhaust treatment after 22 minutes. An emission test cycle in Europe lasts 20 minutes.

373. On May 17, 2017 the European Commission ("EC") issued a press release stating that it had decided to launch an inf ringement procedur e against I taly for failing to f ulfill its obligations under EU vehicle type -approval legislation with regard to Chrysler autom obiles. This represented a formal accus ation by the European Union's executive arm that the Italian government allowed Chrysler to sell cars designed to evade emissions tests. The EC stated that this formal notice asked Italy to respond to con cerns about "insufficient action" taken regarding the "emission control strategies employed by Fiat Chrysler." The press release explained that the

## Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 125 of 170

current case related to information brought to the EC's attention in the context of a request from the German Transport Authority in Septem ber 2016 to mediate between the Germ an and Italian authorities on a "dissent" rega rding NOx em issions test resu Its provided by Germ any, and technical information provided by Italy, on the emission control strategies employed by Chrysler. The EC stated that it is now "form ally asking Italy to re spond to its concern that the manufacturer has not su fficiently justified the t echnical necessity- and thus the lega lity- of the defeat device used, and to clarity whether Italy has failed to m eet it s obligations to adopt corrective measures regarding the Chrysler type in question and to i mpose penalties on the car manufacturer."

374. On May 23, 2017, the DOJ announced the fi ling of a complaint in the Eastern District of Michig an asserting that Defendant Chrysler, F CA US and other entities violated federal law because, *inter alia*,

"Defendants illegally so ld or caused th e illeg al sale of approxim ately 103,828 diesel-fueled new motor vehicles . . . that do not comply with the [Clean Air] Act. The applications for Certificates of Conformity ("COC") for the Subject Vehicles *did not disclose at least eigh t software-based features* that affect th e Subject Vehicles' em ission control system. . . In addition, one or m ore of these undisclosed software features , alone or in com bination with one or m ore of the others, *bypass, defeat and/or render inopera tive the Subject Vehicles' emission n control system, causing the vehicles to emit su bstantially higher leve ls of NOx during cer tain normal real world dr iving conditions than durin g federa l emission tests.* 

375. Furthermore, "[t]he United States alleges, subject to a reasonable opportunity for

further investigation or discovery, that members of FCA NV management were involved in the

process of gathering and/or approving certain information regarding FCA US' submissions as

part of its COC applications for the Subject Vehicles."

376. On May 23, 2017, Chrysler's stock price declined from \$10.89 at 9:30 a.m. to

\$10.32 at 4:00 p.m., a decline of 5.2%, on unusually high volume of 26,270,000 shares.

# J. Additional Allegations Demonstrating Falsity and Scienter

377. Leading up to the Class Period, Defenda nts were well aware that NHTSA had significantly intensified its enforcement of regulations regarding timely and accurate reporting of safety defects and recalls. Defenda nts' scienter can be inferred from the frequency and focus of Defendants' discussions of regul atory com pliance in pres s releases, earnings calls and SEC filings.

378. In 2010 NHTSA fined Toyota Motor Corp oration the m aximum penalty of \$16.375 million for its failure to notify NHTSA within five days of learning of a safety defect in certain cars. NHTSA fined Toyot a another \$3 2.425 m illion for failure to initiate recalls in a timely m anner. Following the fines, NHTSA's then-current Adm inistrator David Strickland stated, "[a]utomakers are required to report any safety defects to NHTSA swiftly, and we expect them to do so."

379. Just before the Class P eriod, in Ma y 2014, N HTSA fined General Motors \$35 million for late reporting of safety defects, which was part of a record-high \$126 m illion in civil penalties assessed in 2014, which exceeded the total am ount previously collected by the agency during its forty-three year history. NHTSA 's May 16, 2014 announcem ent of the GM Cons ent Order stated "This reinforces a message this Administration has been sending clearly for the past five years through NHTSA investigations and fines that now total \$124.5 million dollars across 6 different vehicle manufacturers."

380. As NHTSA Adm inistrator Friedman stated in his public testim ony to the U.S. House of Representatives' Comm ittee on Energy and Commerce, on April 1, 2014, "This Administration has placed an emphasis on tim eliness . . . Be cause of this emphasis, we believe

## Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 127 of 170

that all manufacturers in the auto mobile industry are now paying m uch closer attention to their responsibility to protect their customers and the driving public."

381. As discussed above in  $\P$  93-109, Defenda nt Marchionne personally was very involved with the decision and implementation of the recall of Jeep vehicles with improperly placed fuel tanks that caused deadly fires in even low-impact rear collisions.

382. Indeed, imm ediately after NTHSA fine d General Motors, it began several preliminary investigations and R ecall Queries into Chrysler products and im plemented recalls. This was a substantial increase in the num ber of investigations into Chrysler. As NHTSA has described, a Recall Query is an in vestigation opened on a recall because the recall rem edy appears inadequate or the scope of the recall appears to be insufficient.

383. Immediately following these events, Chrysler told investors that it understood that vehicle safety and regulatory compliance was of the utmost importance to NHTSA and investors and that senior m anagement was focused on the issue. Defenda nts emphasized their focus on regulatory com pliance, that inform ation concer ning vehicle safety and regulatory com pliance was shared directly with March ionne and that he was personally accountable for any deficiencies: On August 12, 2014, Chrysler announced the establishment of a ne w office of Vehicle Safety and Regulatory Compliance, that reported directly to defendant Marchionne, claiming "[t]his action will he lp in tensify the Company's continu ing commitment to vehic le safety and regulatory compliance." Throughout th e Class Period defendants repeatedly assured investors that the Company was in compliance with all vehicle safety re gulations and that the Company had a "robust system in place." Defendants Marchionne and Palmer also stressed their focus on recall com pliance by repeating in Ch rysler's SEC filings: "In 2014 we m ade an important organizational move to amplify our commitment to safety, as FCA US established the

# Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 128 of 170

new office of Vehicle Safety and Regulatory Com pliance. The reorganization created a standalone organization led by a senior vice president [defendant Kunselman] who reports directly to the CEO of FCA US [Marchionne], ensuring a high level of information flow and accountability. This new structure establishes a focal point for working with consumers, regulatory agencies and other partners to enhance safety in real-world conditions.<sup>232</sup>

384. Prior to his appointm ent to this new pos ition, Kunselman had been in charge of NAFTA Purchasing and Supplier Quality. P rior to that, he was Senior Vice President-Engineering, a position that included oversight of regulatory compliance. Therefore, even before taking the new position, Kunselman was well aware of Chrysler's reporting deficiencies and lack of controls, which he undoubtedly reported to senior management, including Marchionne, upon his appointment to the new position in August 2014.

385. Defendant Kunselm an was in regular contact with regulators at NHTSA throughout the Class Period. Kunselm an led the group at Chrysler that comm unicated with NHTSA concerning recalls. For exam ple, in his s tatement to the Senate Comm ittee on Commerce, Science and Transportation on November 20, 2014, Kunselman stated that his group had been "actively engaged" with NHTSA sin ce at least early 2014 re garding the recall of Takata airbags due to defective inflators.

386. Defendants Palmer and Marchionne recognized in SEC filings that they had "a customer focused approach" and, specifically, that "[f] eedback received during the Stakeholder Engagement events held in 2014 provided confirm ation that custom er services, veh icle quality and vehicle safety are issues of primar y importance to the Group's stakeholders."<sup>33</sup> "The Group

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> 2014 Form 20-F at 130

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> 2014 Form 20-F at 129.

# Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 129 of 170

monitors custom er satisfacti on on a continuous basis and, where appropriate, develops new customer channels that help contribute to improvements in product safety and service quality."

387. Defendants Palmer and Marchionne also to ld investors in their SEC filings under the head ing "Managing Vehicle Safety", "we take transportation safety personally. Customers trust the quality and safety of our products, and we constantly do our utmost to warrant this confidence."

388. On the Company's October 29, 2014 earni ngs call with analysts, in which defendants Palmer and Marchionne participated, defendant Marchionne acknowledged his focus on the increased regulatory scrutiny:

<Q – [Ana lyst]>: Thank you. Just want ed to get your take on what the environment is currently for the recalls? Have we gotten pas t the worst of it? Or do you think that there's going to added government scrutiny going forward that we'll need to have more?

<A - Sergio Marchionne>: [I]t m ay very well be that we are peaked or getting very close to a peak. B ut you can't call this . Every time I read the paper, there is another recall underway, including some of ours. So I think that the industry m ay have overshot the mark in terms of recall activity. I mean, it may have just gotten hypersensitive. Let's work our way th rough here and see where this whole exercise ultimately stabilizes."

389. On the Company's January 28, 2015 earni ngs call discussing results for the

quarter and year ending December 31, 2014, defendants Marchionne and Palmer again discussed

their focus on the increased regulatory focus concerning vehicle safety and recalls.

<Q – [Analyst]: And the final one is to Mr. Marchionne on the quality front. Can you talk a bit about the ch anges you've done on the m anagement front, on the quality front, and how you are, you have the right structur e now to deliver improved at least – to avoid what we had last year in 2015? Thank you.

<A - Sergio Marchionne>: Well, look, I think I've been public on this recall issue. The recall matter is something which is a reflection of a changing paradigm for the auto sector. I think we have m ade changes while a djusting ou r intern al structures to deal with this new state of af fairs. It is my expectation that this cost will come down as we progress through reconstitution of the management process of what's going on here. W e had what I cons ider to be a pretty robust system in place, we have streng thened it further, we have curved it out from the rest of operations. We have set a very, very se nior technical pers on to head up these activities. So I think we're m aking progress in making sure that at least not only are we dealing with what's on our plat e but we're actually becoming much more proactive and identifying pot ential exposures going forw ard. So as we do this, I think these numbers will stabilize and we'll see a steady state.

390. On the Company's July 30, 2015 earnings call with analysts, following the

announcement of NHTSA's \$105 million penalty, de fendant Marchionn e admitted that he had

personally been aware of NHTSA's increased focus on Chrysler's reporting failures:

Now the f irst slide s imply sets out the specif ic time requirements for NHTSA reporting and customer notices and recall campaigns, and *many of these rules are fairly specific and for the most par t they're straightforward*, although there can be questions about the triggering dates of som e of these requirements. The unfortunate fact is that we as an industry, and *we in particular as a company, have not always been perfect in comply ing with these re quirements, and over the last year and a half, NHTSA has be gun to take a h arder look at these technical compliance issues, and frankly we started to do the same thing about the same time.* 

Over a year ago, we saw that changes were coming, and we began to look more critically at our own governance and pr ocess on safety a nd recall compliance issues, and we had then identified a number of necessary steps to improve. And both before and during our discu ssions with NHTSA we have been implementing some of the needed improvements that we have identified.

391. Moreover, as discussed above, defenda nts Kunselm an and Marchionne becam e

specifically aware of Chrysler's lack of compliance with NHT SA's regulations and its poor

internal controls when NHTSA Administrator Friedman expressly informed them and their direct

report, Steve Williams, of such violations th rough letters d ated October 29, November 19 and

November 25, 2014.

392. In the October 29, 2014 letter to Stev e W illiams, Head of Vehicle Safety

Compliance & Product Analysis, who reported di rectly to Defendant Kunselm an, Friedm an wrote to "emphasize the critical imperative" for Chrysler "to prom ptly and effectively rem edy

## Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 131 of 170

the serious safety risk posed to consumers by defective T akata a ir bags." He stated that the current measures taken were inadequate under Chrysler's legal obligations: "[M] ore can and should be done as soon as possible to prevent any further tragedies from occurring as a result of these defective air bags." Friedman wrote: "we urge you to take aggressive and proactive action to expedite your remedy of the recalled vehicles and to supplement Takata's testing with your own testing to fully evaluate the scope and nature of this defect."

393. The November 19, letter alerted Marchionne to Chrysler's regulato ry failings as to the recall of Jeeps with im properly placed fuel tanks that would burst into flam es upon even low im pact collisions, stating, "I am concerne d about the results of Chrysler's October 2014 recall update reports sh owing a woeful three p ercent repair rate out o f m ore than 1.5 m illion affected vehicles" that it was not the first time NHTSA had warned Marchionne, and that Chrysler's conduct was "unacceptable."

394. On November 25, 2014, Friedm an again wr ote to Marchionne to let him know that he was extrem ely concerned about the slo w pace of Chrysler's r ecall of the extrem ely important recall of Takata airbags. Friedm an noted in his letter that throughout the process of the recall, as com pared with the other affected m anufacturers, "C hrysler has consistently maintained its position at the re<u>a r of the pack.</u>" Friedm an wrote tha t "<u>Chrysle r's delay in</u> notifying consumers and taking other actions necessary to address the safety defect identified is <u>unacceptable and ex acerbates the risk to m otorists' safety</u>." He wrote that Chrysler's delay in notifying owners deprives them of the ability to take informed precautionary measures and of the knowledge needed to m ake an infor med decisi on regarding their vehicles, noting that an informed customer could reduce the risk of d eath or injury by choosin g to leave the passenger seat unoccupied.

## Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 132 of 170

395. Experts in the field dismissed any assertion that Chrysler's conduct was a result of mistakes, instead stating unequivoc ally that it was intentional conduct by Chrysler. Mark R. Rosekind, who beca me Administrator of NH TSA on De cember 22, 2014 concluded "[w]e a re looking at a pattern", confirming that "[w]e've been tracking each of these recalls."

396. Allan Kam, who served as a senio r enforcement lawyer for the NHTSA for m ore than 25 years before he retired in 2000 stated "It is unprecedented to have a hearing on so m any different recalls from the sam e manufacturer . . . It's a sign that there is a system ic issue with Chrysler."

397. Indeed, Scott Yon, Chief of the Integrity Division of NHTSA's Office of Defects Investigation, who exam ined Ch rysler's consumer complain ts, crash reports and other information relating to the safety consequences of vehicle defects, as well as the problems that arose with Chrysler's recall cam paigns, testified that "In my experience, <u>Fiat Chrysler's recall</u> <u>performance often differs from that of its peers</u>. Fiat Chrysler takes a long time to produce the parts needed to get vehicles fixed. Their dea lers have difficulty getting parts for recalls. Their customers have trouble getting recall repairs done. Fiat Chrysler's recall remedies sometimes fail to remedy the defects they are supposed to fix."

398. NHTSA also informed Chrysler in late July 2015, at the very same time they were finalizing the Consent J udgment that the Com pany was als o under inv estigation for failing to report deaths and injuries to the agency as required by law.

# Defendants' Had A Strong Motive to Concea l Chrysler's Mounting and Expected Recall Costs

399. Defendants Marchionne, Palm er and Chry sler had a strong m otive to conceal Chrysler's surge in vehicle recalls and the resulting increase in warranty provisions and warranty costs associated with those recalls.

## Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 133 of 170

400. Marchionne had a very difficult task in neg otiating the merger transaction amongst various constituencies. Prior to the merger, Chrysler was owned 58.5% by Fiat and 41.5% by UAW Retiree Medical Bene fits Trust, also known as the VEBA Trust. The VEBA Trust had the right to force Chrysler to do an initial public offering of Chrysler stock. To avoid a Chrysler IPO, Marchionne had to negotiate a price for Fiat to buy out the VEBA Trust's 41.5% interest in Chrysler.

401. Once Marchionne successfully negotiated the purchase of the VEBA Trust's shares, he was required to convince Fiat shareholde rs that a m erger with Chrysler made sense. Then, he was also required to convince the markets that the Fiat / Chrysler merger would create a stronger and better investment for public shareholders in order to successfully complete a listing of the m erged entity's stock on the NYSE. As part of Marchionne's co rporate plan, following the merger and listing of Chrysler's stock on the NYSE on October 13, 2014, Chrysler planned to raise at least a billion dollars through the public sale of common stock and alm ost \$3.0 billion through the sale of convertible notes. <sup>34</sup> This nearly \$4.0 billion in securities offerings was planned for and completed in December 2014.

402. Marchionne, Palm er and Chrysler had a strong m otive to concea l C hrysler's mounting costs and liabilities stemm ing from the surge in vehicle r ecalls, in o rder for them to convince the m arkets that the Ch rysler / F iat m erger was a sound plan, to arouse sufficient interest in the merged company's stock on the NYSE, and to persuade investors to purchase \$4.0 billion in new Chrysler securities following the merger.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> The two prospectuses Chrysler filed on December 12, 2014 were for (i) the sale of \$957 million of common stock with a \$133 million overallotment option, and (ii) the sale of \$2.5 billion of convertible notes with a \$375 million overallotment option. 129

## Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 134 of 170

403. Indeed, when Chrysler's stock was first listed on the NYSE, many were skeptical. Reuters reported on October 12, 2014, the day be fore the NYSE listing, that "Marchionne has picked a difficult moment to woo U.S. investors. The American auto industry is nearing its peak, the European market's recovery from years of decline is proving elusive and weakness persists in Latin America."

404. One analyst, from ISI Group in London said in an interview with Reuters "it's not the right time to list an a uto stock anywhere...This is happening in the middle of a major profit warning from Ford and people are still very concerning about GM. It's going to be tough for Marchionne to convince investors." At the time, Ford had revised its profit forecast, citing in part recall costs in North America. But according to Reuters, "Marchionne maintains that FCA should not be tied to Ford's wo es, saying its strong position in Br azil gives it an advantage over competitors, and this month reiterated full-year guidance despite market expectations of a cut to forecasts."

405. Thus, given all the concom itant difficulties Chrysler faced, it was imperative for the success of Chrysler's m erger, its succe ssful NYSE listing, and the planned sale of \$4.0 billion in s ecurities, th at Defendants conceal the surge in vehicle recalls th at Chrysler experienced in 2013 and 2014, and the resulting in creases in warranty provisions and warranty costs associated with the increase in vehicle recalls.

# Additional Allegations of Defendants' Scienter Concerning Chrysler's Emissions Violations Chrysler's Creation of The Eight Illegal AECD's Along with Dahl, Lee's and Marc hionne's Involvement With <u>That Process Supports a Strong Inference of Scienter</u>

406. As discussed below, *infra* ¶¶ 450-476, Chrysler created all the software for its diesel vehicles, which includes the AECDs. As the person who supervised development of the

## Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 135 of 170

3.0-liter EcoDiesel V-6 in the Jeep G rand Cherokee and Ram 1500, Dahl knew that the 8 pieces of illegal s oftware were on the vehicle s. Moreover, all sof tware (in cluding AECDs) were described in reports that went to Lee and L ux, and which were required to be approved by Marchionne prior to inclusion in any vehicle. Thus, Lee, Lux and Marchionne were also aware of the illegal AECDs.

407. Prior to replacing Kunselman in November 2015, Dahl was Director of Chrysler's diesel engine program s and globa I powertrain coordination, m anaging all of Chrysler's diesel engine program s in North Am erica. Dahl speci fically supervised developm ent of the 3.0-liter diesel engine in the Jeep Grand Cherokee a nd Ram 1500. During the Class Period, Dahl (along with Lee and Mazure) communicated with the EPA and CARB on certification of Chrysler's 3.0 diesel engines used in the Jeep Grand Ch erokee and Ram 1500. In this role, Dahl was responsible for installing the AE CDs on the vehicles and for reporting those to the EPA and CARB as part of the certification pro cess. This means that Dahl was necessarily inform ed about the COC subm itted to the EPA that disclos ed certain AECDs and concealed o r o mitted the 8 illegal defeat devices. Other m embers of Chrysl er involved in certification m eetings with the EPA and CARB were Mark Chernoby, Mark Shost, Emanuele Palma and Kyle Jones.

408. Lee was Head of Powertrain Coordination and Vice President and Head of Engine and Electrified Propulsion Engin eering, FCA US, with responsibil ity for directing the design, development and release of all engines and elect rified propulsion systems for FCA US products. As discussed below, *infra* at ¶¶ 450-465, Lee was regularly upda ted on all testing of the diesel vehicles and all AECDs installed on them.

The Obvious Illegality of The Eight AECDs Supports a <u>Strong Inference Of Scienter</u>

## Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 136 of 170

409. As discussed above, *supra* ¶¶ 229-235, each of the 8 illegal AECDs targeted these controls designed to reduce NOx e missions with the effect of *always increasing emissions*. As the EPA determ ined, there were no valid ex ceptions for the existence of these AECDs and Chrysler never provided any evidence of such exceptions.

410. Specifically, the EPA determined that "some of these AECDs appear to cause the vehicle to p erform differently when the vehic le is being te sted for compliance with the EPA emission standards ... than in nor mal operation and use ." CARB concluded " This is a clear and serious violation of the Clean Air Act" and that "[Chrysler] made the business decision to skirt the rules and got caught ." After over a year of inves tigation, the EPA concluded: "To date, despite having the opportunity to do so, FCA has failed to demonstrate that FCA did no t know, or should not have known, that a principal effect of one or more of these AECDs was to bypass, defeat, or render inopera tive one or more elements of design installed to comply with emissions standards under the CA A." Similarly, the EPA conclude d "To date, despite having the opportunity to do so, FCA has failed to demonstrate devices."

411. As Marchionne later admitted, the Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 diesel vehicles "weren't compliant" when they were m anufactured and s old. W ith the EPA concluding and Chrysler admitting that there was no valid purpose for these defeat devices, they must have been installed knowingly.

# Defendants' Failure to Disclose the Very Software That Violated Emissions Regulations Supports and Inference of Scienter

412. Defendants clearly knew that there was soft ware installed in Chrysle r's diese l vehicles that circumvented emissions standards. Auto manufacturers are required to disclose all AECDs. While Chrysler disclosed other, legal, AECDs to its regulators, these 8 illegal AECDs – the very AECDs that circumvented the emissions standards – were never disclosed. This is not a 132

# Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 137 of 170

mere coincidence given Marchionne's admission of the importance of emissions controls during the Class P eriod and Marchionne's repeated assu rances that he had re viewed/audited a ll th e emissions software utilized in Chrysler's vehicles.

413. Mazure (FCA - North Am erica, Senior Manager - Environmental Certification -Vehicle Safety & Regulatory Compliance) wa s the point person with the EPA and CARB regarding vehicle certification (along with Ellis D. Jef ferson). Mazure reported directly to Dahl. The applications for certification to the EPA for each of the 2014, 2015 and 2016 Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ra m 1500 3.0 diesel vehicles was accompanied by a letter from Mazure dated May 3, 2013, August 21, 2014, and June 8, 2015.

414. Each of the applications (and supplements thereto) included a "List of AECD Use in Test Group" in Section 11 of the application for certification. Each application purported to disclose all AECDs on the vehicles. For ex ample the application for the 2014 Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ra m 1500 3.0 diesel vehicle identified 13 AECDs. The application for the 2015 Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ra m 1500 3.0 diesel vehi cles identified 17 AECDs. The application for the 2016 Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ra m 1500 3.0 diesel vehicles identified 17 AECDs. The application for the 2016 Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ra m 1500 3.0 diesel vehicles identified 17 AECDs. While Defendants identified all the legal AECDs in Chrysler's applications for certification to the EPA, Defendants failed to disclose all 8 of the illegal AECDs, which were not identified in any of the applications. Defendants' disclosu re or all legal AECDs but none of the illegal AECDs creates an inference th at they knew of their rexistence, that they were ille gal, and that t they intentionally concealed the illegal EXCDs from the EPA.

The VRC Ordering a Secret "Voluntary Recall" through a "Field Fix" of One of The Illegal A ECD In 2015 Demonstrates Defendants' Knew of the Undisclosed <u>AECDs and Their Illegality</u>

## Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 138 of 170

415. Any claim that Defendants did not know that the 8 AECD's were on the Jeep Grand Cherokee or Ram 1500 is disproven by Chrysler (as adm itted in the EPA J anuary 2017 Notice of Violation) "*institute[ing] a voluntary recall for AECD #1 in 2015, referred to as the 2014 Field Fix" on its 2014 Gran d Cherokees and Ram 1500s*. If Defendants did not know about the AECDs and their illegal impact on N Ox emissions then they could not have m ade the decision to remove AECD#1 from their vehicles. Moreover, the fact that Defendants conducted this recall or "field fix" secr etly without inform ing the public (or inform ing the EPA until after the EPA identif ied the AECDs as def eat devices) demonstrates that Defendants knew that the existence of the AECDs was important to investors and the public's knowledge of their existence would harm the Company.

416. All recalls and field fixes were m ade and approved by Chrysler's VRC, which was chaired by Kunselman (and later Dahl) and included, among others, Lee, Lux and Chernoby. The VRC m et at least once every month. According to Chrysler docum ents produced during discovery concerning the recall/vehicle safety claims,

Thus, these individuals knew of the 2015 field fix to remove the illegal AECD 1 from the 2014 Grand Cher okee and Ram 1500 3.0 diesel vehicles m onths before the actua 1 field fix was initiated. It follows, *a fortiori*, that th e members of VRC kne w of the *existence* of the illegal AECD 1 well bef ore the "filed fix" was initiated.

417. A recall or "field fix" for software can be accom plished secretly, without any public knowledge, because it is accom plished by updating or "flashing" the software for the vehicle. Any time an owner takes their vehicle to the dealership, the first thing the dealership is required to do is hook up the vehi cle's Power-train Control Modul e ("PCM") to the system so

# Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 139 of 170

any software updates (whether legal or illegal) can be installed or "flashed.". Owners routinely bring their new vehicles to the dealership because the purchase of the vehicle routinely includes free oil changes at the dealership for 2-4 y ears. Veh icle m anufacturers b enefit from this arrangement because it allows the manufacturer to update software or replace defective parts that become apparent as the vehicles first hit the streets.

418. Moreover, between October 2014 and Sept ember 2015, Chrysler had sent several "Service Bulletins" to its dealers relating to defective NOx emissions controls that were causing high NOx emissions for, *and only for*, its 2014 and 2015 Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ra m 1500 equipped with the 3.0 liter diesel engine. Servi ce Bulletins are inform ation provided to dealers but not custom ers. They alert dealers as to def ects with vehicles that are required to be fixed anytime an owner brings their vehicle into the dealersh ip. The first step of the "Repair Procedure" in each Service Bulletin was "The PCM must be at the latest calibration level before proceeding with this repair." This ensured that Ch rysler's secret "field fix" would be applied to all vehicles. For example:

- On October 17, 2014, Chrysler issued Service Bulletin 18-018-14 REV. D (which revised an earlier bulletin issued on July 11, 2014) for 2014 Grand Cherokke with the 3.0 liter diesel engine, stating "[t]his bulletin involves selectively erasing and reprogramming the Powertrain Control Module (PCM) with new software." Among the problems were Malfunction Indicator La mp (MIL) illumination for problems with EGR, SCR and NOx performance.
- On November 21, 2014, Chrysler issued Service Bulletin 18-045-14 for 2014 Grand Cherokee and R am 1500 with the 3.0 liter diesel engine with the subject "P20EE SCR NOx Cataly st E fficiency Below Threshold Bank 1", stating "This bulletin invol ves verifying the proper operation of the D iesel Exhaust Fluid (DEF) system and, if necessary, replacing the Selective Catalyst Reduction (SCR) Catalyst assembly."
- On March 14, 2015, Chrysler issued Service Bulletin 18-021-15 (which superseded bulletin 18 -028-14 Rev. D dated December 18, 2014) for 2014 Ram 1500 with the 3.0 liter engine, stating "[t]his bulletin involves reprogramming the Powertra in Control Mod ule (PCM) with the late st

available software." Among the problems were Malfunction Indicator Lamp (MIL) illumination for problems with EGR, SCR and *NOx performance*.

- On July 18, 2015, Chrysler issued S ervice Bulletin 09-006-15 for 2014 Grand Cherokee and Ra m equipped with the 3.0 liter diesel engine. W hile it concerned the replacement of engine cylinder heads, the b ulletin's "Repair Procedure" still s tated "Verify the PCM is programm ed with the lates t available so ftware. Refer to all app licable p ublished se rvice bulletins f or detailed rep air procedu res and la bor tim es regarding updating the PCM software."
- On September 24, 2015, Chrysler issued Service Bulletin 18-064-15 (which superseded Service Bulletin 18-045 -14, dated November 21, 2014) for the 2014 Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 with the 3.0 liter diesel engine again for "P20EE SCR NOx Catalyst Efficien cy Below Threshold Bank 1" and stating "This bulletin involves replacing the Selective Catalyst Reduction (SCR) Catalyst assembly. The Repair Procedure states "The PCM must be at the latest calibration level before proceeding with this repair."
- On February 17, 2016, Chrysler issued Service Bulletin 18-017-16 (which superseded Service Bulletin 18-021-15 Rev. F, dated December 2, 2015) for the 2014 Ram 1500 with the 3.0 liter diesel engine. The s ubject was "Flash: 3.0L Powertrain Diagnostic and S ystem Enhancem ents". The Overview stated "This bulletin involves reprog ramming the Powertrain Control Module (PCM) with the latest available software." Am ong the problem s were Malfunction Indicator Lamp (MIL) illumination for problems with EGR, SCR and NOx performance.
- In April 2016, following on the Serv ice Bulletins of November 2014 and September 2015 and the instructions from the EPA and CARB, Chrysler issued "Emissions Recall R69 Selectiv e Catalyst Reduction Catalys t" for the 2014 Grand Cherokee and Ra m 1500 equipped with a 3.0 liter diesel engine. The purpos e of the recall was to re place th e SCR catalyst becau se of "washcoat degradation" which was cau sing NOx em issions to exceed legal limits.

419. The above not only demonstrates how Chrysler was able to conduct its secret

"recall" or "field fix" for AECD 1 but it a lso demonstrates that Chrysl er and specifically the

members of the VRC (including Kunselm an, Dahl, and Lee) were well aware in 2014-2016 of

high NOx emissions on the Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 3.0 liter diesel vehicles.

420. Marchionne was also alerted to the AECD 1 field fix well in advance of it being

instituted. Based on Lead Plaintif fs' review of docum ents produced pursuant to discovery

requests relating to their recall/vehicle safety claims, 136

Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 141 of 170

421. The fact th at M archionne was regularly alerted to a ll f ield fixes and recall decisions when they were m ade further supports an inference that they were alerted of the field fix regarding AECD 1. Marchionne must have known of the AECD 1 field fix no later than a few days after the VRC approved the field fix in mid-2015.

The EPA Alerted Defendants in Mid-2015 That It Had Identified "Defeat Devices" on the Grand Cherokee and <u>Ram 1500</u>

422. As Marchionne would later adm it in a January 12, 2017 interview, by no later than September 2015, the EPA had inform ed hi m that the EPA had identified undisclosed AECDs that it had determ ined were "d efeat devices." Marchionne stated " *obviously, we knew that they had concerns. We have been in dial ogue with them now since September 2015. It could have been even earlier.*"

423. It was indeed earlier. C W3 was a Program Manager of Advanced Powertrain at Chrysler (the division headed by Lee) from June 2013 thro ugh September 2015, located at the Auburn Hills, Michigan f acility. A ccording to CW 3, Chrysler was aware that its diesel m odel vehicles were exceed ing the em issions levels that the Com pany had reported to the EPA by no later than summer 2015. It was CW3's understanding that the vehicles were em itting more NOx than what FCA was reporting to the EPA. "I knew they had an issue with the software and were working on trying to figure it out," CW 3 said. "They knew there was an issue." The issue was

## Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 143 of 170

that some of the vehicles were exceeding the emissions levels that had been reported to the EPA. "Whatever they were reporting on the label, what ever they told the governm ent, they found out they weren 't m eeting those," CW3 said. "It was big issue," CW 3 sa id of the em issions discrepancy. "It went all the way up to Bob Lee." CW3 understood that Lee formed the team and was pulling engineers and tech specialists from several different departments to work on it. From conversations with co-workers, CW3 said many employees "knew som ething... was going on." "They were pulling guys from other projects," CW3 said. "That (issue ) was the num ber one priority all the sudden." "The details were kind of hush hush," CW 3 said. "It was a secretive mission if you will. It wasn't public knowledge." CW3 said no one at FCA, especially not the leadership, was talking publically about the issue and the company's efforts to deal with it.

424. Unbeknownst to investors, it was D efendants' communications with the EPA in mid-2015 concerning the defeat de vices on the Jeep Grand Cher okee and Ram 1500 that led to Chrysler's purported "audit" of its software.

425. Following the EPA alerting Chrysler that it had found undisclosed defeat devices, Lee, Kunselman, Dahl and Marchionne (among many others) were all involved in discussions of the issues.

426. On October 27-28, 2015,

## Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 144 of 170

427. On November 25, 2015, Michael D ahl (Head of Vehicle S afety and Regulatory Compliance at FCA Fiat Chrysler Autom obiles), Steve Mazure (FCA - North Am erica, Senior Manager - Environmental Certification - Vehicle Safety & Re gulatory Compliance) and Vaughn Burns (Head - Vehicle Em issions, Certification and Com pliance at FCA - North Am erica) and others met with Byron Bunker (O ffice of Transporta tion and Air Quality Compliance Division Director), Linc W ehrly (Dir ector, Light-Duty Ve hicle Com pliance (he is responsible for emissions and fuel econom y com pliance for all new light-duty vehi cles)) of the EPA. At this meeting, the EPA identified several AECDs in FC A's Ecodiesel vehicles that appeared to the EPA's Director Compliance Division, Office of Transportation and Air Quality, Byron Bunker to "violate EPA's defeat device regulations" concerning NOx emissions.

428. Between Novem ber 25, 2015 and Ja nuary 7, 2016, Dahl and his staff communicated regularly about the EP A's finding of defeat devices. As Dahl stated in a January 11, 2016 email, "[we] have communicated throughout that time with your team, and have sought to respond to your inquiries transparently, and as rapidly as possible under the circumstances."

429. On January 7, 2016, Bunker of the EPA sent an urgent email (m arked as "High Importance") to Burns (cc'ing Wehrly) requesting a phone call with Burns, Mazure and Dahl for that v ery sam e day because "I am very concerned about the *unacceptably slow p ace* of the efforts to understand the high NOx e missions we have observed" from several of FCA's Ecodiesel vehicles, reiterating that "*at least one of the AECDs in question appears to me violate EPA's defeat device regulations.*" The purpose of the call was "L inc and I would like to briefly discuss our concerns today with the intent to schedule a meeting where FCA can com e prepared to brief EPA and CARB in detail on the AECDs in question." Bunker coped at the bottom of the email 40 CFR 1803-01, the definition of "Defeat device".

## Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 145 of 170

430. On January 8, 2016, the EPA had a call with Dahl and his team to discuss the issue of the defeat devices.

431. On January 11, 2016, Dahl em ailed Christ opher Grundler (Director of the EPA Office of Tr ansportation and Air Qu ality) stating that "[a]fter id entifying these concerns at the November 25, 2015 meeting with m y staff, FCA has been engage d in extensive efforts to analyze the issues...W e truly appreciate the si gnificance of your concern that NOx em issions during certain operating modes has been identified."

432. On January 13, 2016, Dahl and his team met in person with the EPA and CARB.

433. On January 13, 2016,

Marchionne's Admission That Chrysler's Vehicles "Weren't Compliant" When They Were L aunched Supports a Strong Inference of Scienter

434. Despite (i) Def endants intim ate knowledge of the AECDs, (ii) the high NOx emissions in their Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 3.0 diesel vehicles, (iii) conclusions by the EPA and CARB that the vehicles contained undi sclosed defeat devices, and (iv) a purported "audit" of all the software on their diesel vehicles, Marchionne continued to assert that

# Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 146 of 170

Chrysler's vehicles were in full com pliance with em issions regulations (which required disclosure of all AECDs and prohibited defeat devices).

435. Marchionne finally admitted that all previous representations of compliance were false during a July 27, 2017 Q2 2017 earnings ca ll. Responding to a question about voluntary updates to Chrysler's software in its diesel vehi cles, Marchionne stated "We are looking at this, if we can do it, and provide an im provement in air quality, both on CO 2 and NOx, purely as a result of calibration, and we'll do this. *The important thing is that, within the scheme of things that existed at the time in which we la unched these vehicles, we weren't compliant*. If there is a way to improve that position, we will more than gladly do it. So we're working at this."

436. The Com pany's actions with respe ct to its illegal em issions sof tware further evidences that all of its prev ious representations of compliance were false. The Com pany "updated" its em issions software in its 2017 vehicles as a basi s to "fix" the DOJ's and EPA's allegations of excess emissions. Following the filing of the DOJ Complaint, FCA US announced that it developed "updated emissions software calibrations" and filed for diesel vehicle emissions certification for its 2017 m odel year Jeep Gra nd Cherokee and Ra m 1500 diesel vehicles and stated that "subject to the perm ission of the EPA and CARB, FCA US intends to install the *same modified emissions software in 2014-2016 MY Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 diesel vehicles will improve the 2014-2016 MY vehicles emissions performance...*"

437. On July 28, 2017 the EP A and CARB approved the 2017 diesel vehicles with the updated software for sale after it had subjected the vehicles to "intense sc rutiny" with tests to prevent the use of illeg al defeat devices. News outlets reported that it could tak e weeks of

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 147 of 170

months for the EPA to sign off on the testing and then approval of Chrysler's plan to use the software in the 2017 diesels to update the 2014-2016 vehicles.

438. Marchionne's adam ant denials of any non- compliance even after purporting to have conducted a thorough audit of all software in 2015 strongly suggests that Marchionne knew all along (even before the audit) that the vehicle es "weren't com pliant". There is no credible explanation for how Defendants could design the AECDs, know the vehicles were spewing NOx, be alerted to software problem s, have the EPA and CARB conclude they are defeat devices, and conduct an audit of the software and not be aware of any non-compliance. Having lied about compliance following these events implies that Marchionne knew all along about Chrysler's noncompliance. Further, Defendants' "fix" of the so ftware and request to re gulators for perm ission to use the modified software in its 2014-2016 vehicles is ta ntamount to an adm ission of noncompliance.

# Defendants Knew That The Grand Cherokee a nd Ram 1500 3.0 Liter Diesel Vehicles Were Exceed ing NOx Emissions Standards In August 2014

439. Moreover, Defendants were aware that the 2014 Grand Cherokee and Ra m 1500 equipped w ith the 3.0 liter di esel engines were exceedin g EPA and CARB NOx em ission standards at least as early as August 4, 2014. Chrysl er's investigation into the illegal levels of NOx em issions creates a strong inference th at Defendants were aware of the AECDs that increased the vehicles' NOx emissions.



# Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 148 of 170


449. In April 2016, following on the Serv ice Bulletins of Nove mber 2014 and September 2015 and the instructions from the EPA and CARB, Chrysler issued "Em issions Recall R69 Selective Catalyst Reduction Catalyst" for the 20 14 Grand Cherokee and Ra m 1500 equipped with a 3.0 liter diesel engine. The purpose of the recall was to replace the SCR catalyst because of "washcoat degradation" which was causing NOx emissions to exceed legal limits.

Marchionne's Regular Receipt And Approval of Reports Detailing The <u>Status of Emissions Software Supports A Strong Inference of Scienter</u>

450. Confidential witnesses that worked on em issions testing at Chrysler during the Class Period confirm ed that Marchionne receiv ed regular reports on em issions software and testing, was focused on the EPA's em issions test cycles, and that he (Marchionne) m ade the ultimate de cisions on whether to incorpor ate em issions software or hardware in Chrysler's vehicles.

451. Confidential Witness #1 ("CW1") worked at Chrysler's Auburn Hills, M ichigan Tech Center during the Class Period evaluating vehicles for fuel econom y and scheduling emissions testing, and had knowledge of diesel as well as gasoline engine testing.

452. As part of the testing, CW1 would work with a dynamometer, or "dyno" for short, which were used to measure force, torque or power on both diesel and gasoline engines. In these tests a vehicle's tires spin, but the vehicle does not go anywhere . F or emissions testing, the dynos were used to provide simulated road loading of either the engine or powertrain. Som e dynos, which were built into the floor at the Tech Center, could simulate a car driving at 40 miles

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 150 of 170

per hour, for instance. A hose placed in a car's e xhaust pipe collects em issions. The vehicle is run at city or highway cycles to simulate driving in those conditions.

453. According to CW 1: "These critical tests are super important because to certify a car to sell it, the EPA (Environmental Protection Agency) has to say, 'Yeah, we accept the fuel economy numbers.' W hen we submit to EPA that the vehicle does 20 m iles per gallon in the city, and 30 on the highway, it has to do that. If they call you out, you can get in trouble. So, you have to make sure that the data is accurate, and can be replicated in EPA tests."

454. Confidential Witness #2 ("CW2") also worked at the High Tech Center in Auburn Hills, Michigan during the Class Period. CW 2 worked as a powertrain perform ance and fuel economy analysis engineer in the vehicle pe rformance and fuel econom y and e missions departments at the Tech Cent er, reporting to John Alexander, FCA director of powertrain development. Alexander reported to Jeffrey P. Lux (head of transm ission powertrain for F iat Chrysler Automobiles (FCA US) -- North Am erica), or Robert (Bob) E. Lee (head of engine, powertrain and electrified propulsion, and systems engineering, for FCA -- North America), who in turn reported directly to Marchionne.

455. CW2 worke d on 3.0 diesel and gasoline- powered engines on the Jeep Grand Cherokee and Dodge Durango, and performed co mputer sim ulations on fuel efficiency, emissions and other powertrain is sues that were inco rporated in vehicles. CW2 analyzed such factors as the effects of vehicle weight, tire weight, size and air pressure on engine performance, plus stop-and-go driving conditions on the highway or in a city, on fuel economy and emissions.

456. The propulsion system simulations on which CW2 worked were used to predict the performance of diesel engines, transm issions, elec tric drive sys tems, batter ies, f uel cell systems, and similar components. According to CW2, prior to the Class Period, Chrysler used

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 151 of 170

an in-house simulation tool based on METLAB, which is a "technical computing" language for engineers, and Simulink, which provides a platform for engineers to model complex engineering problems with a varied degree of complexity in a virtual environment. The simulations were developed by a single person within FCA -- Graham Br ooks. "The software definitely had growing pains," CW2 said.

457. The older software was known technically as "PMAT," and was a " powertrain matching" and optimization tool designed to simulate vehicle performance. It was superseded by another software tool introduced in 2014 to help develop vehicles in the 2015-2016 models.

458. As part of everyday responsibilities, CW2 would generally take EPA-certified fuel consumption and em ission data points on a vehicle in production, then simulate on a computer how the next year's vehicles could be improved either with changes to a software management control system or hardware alterations. "It's a projection tool. It shows what is predicted to happen in a road test," CW2 explained.

459. CW2 stated that it's a difficult balanc ing act, as em issions, fuel econom y and engine perform ance are linked to gether such that an improvem ent in em issions can't be accomplished without affecting also affecting fu el economy and engine perform ance. "You are almost out of tricks in the auto industry in how to regulate an in ternal combustion engine," said CW2, *who cited pressure from Alexander and higher-ups who always demanded improvements*. CW 2 stated that there was a lot of pressure to produce results -- even if the vehicle's improvements weren't quite ready.

460. Section 208(a) of the Clean Air Act, 42 U.S.C. § 7542(a), requires that "[e]very manufacturer of new motor vehicles . . . establish and m aintain records, perform tests . . . m ake reports, and provide information the Administrator may reasonably require to determine whether

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 152 of 170

the manufacturer or other person has acted or is acting in compliance" with Part A of Title II of the Act.

461. CW1 explained that data gathered from these engine tests would be analyzed in a report and presented to a senior m anager. The report would then get forwarded up to Jeffrey P. Lux or Robert E. L ee, where decisions woul d be m ade along the way on whether to m ake changes to the hardware or soft ware im pacting em issions or fuel efficiency. T his process worked the sam e on the gasoline engine side of the benchm arking business as the diesel side . Lux and Lee would then forward these reports to Sergio Marchionne, who would make decisions on whether to incorporate hardware or software changes in em issions or fuel efficiency in Chrysler's vehicles.

462. CW2 stated that Chry sler paid close attention to the so-called "EPA performance cycle," which exam ines a series of data po ints to as sess fuel consumption and polluting emissions, and also stated that Marchionne m ade the decisions on whether to incorporate hardware or software changes in emissions or fuel efficiency in Chrysler's vehicles.

463. CW2 laid som e of the blam e on the fact that Chrysler was a "flat o rganization" with not m uch m iddle m anagement "fat" between hi mself, director Alexa nder, vice presidents Lee and Lux, and Marchionne, whom he described as a hard-nosed executive.

464. CW2 explained that Marchionne was very hands-on and detail oriented. "If you presented something and it didn't go well, you could expect to be on the street the next day," said CW2 of Marchionne. "You'd better have your facts together. A lo t of guys were scared when they'd have to go there to present som ething. They'd have a huge amount of backup data. If Sergio asked a question, and you didn't know, that was trouble."

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 153 of 170

465. CW2 was not surprised that the U.S. Justice Department is investigating Chrysler over its a lleged f ailure to disclos e sof tware that violated em ission standards. "No, I' m not surprised by this. The entire indus try is challenged by it (software controlling emissions). Now, all auto m anufacturers have to cheat," said CW2, who pointed to sim ilar revela tions wher e Volkswagen AG conspired with the com pany that designed their emissions controls, Robert Bosch GmbH ("Bosch") – the same company that designed Chrysler's emissions controls. "It's standard." CW2 suggested that the dangerous release of pollution from Grand Cherokees and Ram 1500s could have been tri ggered by making changes in software coding em bedded in the electronic brains, or software m anagement control systems, of 104,000 vehicles thought by the EPA to have released too much nitrogen oxide into the air.

# The Involvement of Bosch In Chrysler's Emissions Scheme Supports A Strong Inference of Scienter

466. Discovery of Bosch has just begun in a separate c ivil ca se, but the evidence contained in publicly av ailable pleadings in *In re Volkswagen "Clean Diesel" Marketing, Sales Practices, and Products Liability Litigation*, No. 3:15-m d-02672-CRB (N.D. Cal.) ("VW Clean Diesel Litigation") already proves that Bosch played a critical role in the schem e to evade U.S. emissions requirements for diesel vehicles, including Volkswagen and Chrysler vehicles. All paragraphs that contain citations to docum ents prefixed "V W-MDL2672" are drawn from the publicly-available Volk swagen-Branded Franc hise Dealer Am ended and Consolidated Class Action Complaint in the VW Clean Diesel Litigation, Dkt. No. 1969 ("VW Dealer Complaint").

467. According to pleadings in the VW Clean Diesel Litigation, *in 2008, Bosch wrote Volkswagen and expre ssly deman ded that Vo lkswagen indemnif y Bosch for anticipa ted liability ar ising from the use of the Bosch-cr eated "defeat device" (Bosch's words), which*  *Bosch knew was "prohibited pursuant to … US Law*."<sup>35</sup> Volkswagen apparently refused to indemnify Bosch, but Bosch nevertheless continue d to develop the so-called "akustikfunktion" (the code name used for the defeat device) for Volkswagen for another seven years. VW Clean Diesel Litigation pleadings set forth that during that period, Bosch concealed the defeat device in communications with U .S. regulators once questi ons were raised abo ut the em ission control system, and went so far as to actively lobby lawmakers to promote Volkswagen's "Clean Diesel" system in the U.S. Bosch's efforts, taken to gether with Bosch's ac tual knowledge that the "akustikfunktion" operated as an illegal defeat device, demons trate that Bosch was a knowing and active participant in Volkswagen's emissions scandal.

468. Bosch tightly controlled development of the control units in vehicles, and actively participated in the development of the defeat device for Volkswagen.

469. Bosch m ade clear that the EDC17 was not one-size-fits-all. Instead, it was a "[c]oncept tailored for all vehicle classes and markets" that could "be adapted to match particular requirements [and] ... be used very flexibly in any vehicle segment on all the world's markets." The EDC17 was tailored and adapted by m odifying the sophisticated software em bedded within the electronic control unit ("ECU"). Bosch manufactured, developed, and provided the ECU and its base of software to Volkswagen as well as Chrysler.

470. All Bosch ECUs, including the EDC17, run on com plex, highly proprietary engine management software over which Bosch exerts near-total control. In fact, the software is typically locked to pr event customers, like Vo lkswagen and Chrysler, from making significant changes on their own. The defeat devices em ployed by Volkswagen and Chrysler were just such a software change—one that would allow m odifications to the vehicle's emission control to turn

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> VW-MDL2672-02570091 (English translation) (emphasis added).

# Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 155 of 170

on only under certain circum stances-that Volkwagen or Chrysler could not have m ade without Bosch's participation.<sup>36</sup>

Unsurprisingly, then, at least one car company engineer has confirmed that Bosch 471. maintains absolute control over its software as part of its regular business practices:<sup>37</sup>

I've had many arguments with Bosch, and they certainly own the dataset software and let their custom ers tune the cu rves. Before each dataset is released it goes back to Bosch for its own validation.

Bosch is involved in all the development we ever do. They insist on being present at all our physical tests and they log a ll their own data, so someone somewhere at Bosch will have known what was going on.

All software routines have to go through the software verification of Bosch, and they have hundreds of milestones of verification, that's the structure ....

The car company is *never* entitled by Bosch to do something on their own.

Thus, Defendants cannot argue that the existence of the illeg al software was the 472. work of a s mall group of rogue engineers. To arrange this type of complicated programm ing required coordination between Chrysler and Bosch and possibly hundreds of employees between the two companies.

As the Dealer Complaint alleges, Bosch expressed similar concerns that use of the 473 defeat device it had created for Volkswagen would violate U.S. law. These concerns culminated in a June 2, 2008 letter from Bosch to Volk swagen's Thorsten Schm idt in which Bosch demanded that Volkswagen indemnify Bosch for any liability arising from the creation of a "defeat device," as Bosch itself ca lled it in English. Through the letter, Bosch sought to clarify the roles and responsibilities of Volkswagen and Bosch regarding the development of the EDC

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> VW Dealer Complaint ¶ 79

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> Michael Taylor, EPA Investigating Bosch over VW Diesel Cheater Software, Car and Driver (Nov. 23, 2015), http://blog.caranddriver.com/epa-investigating-bosch-over-vw-diesel-cheatersoftware/.

17, and demanded that Volkswagen indem nify Bosch for any legal exposure arising from work on the defeat device:<sup>38</sup>

The further development [of the EDC17] requested by your company will result, in addition to the already existing possibility of activating enriched data manually, *in an additional path for the poten tial to reset data to act as a "defeat device."* We ask you to have the attached disclaimers executed by your company.

474. The letter u ses the words "defeat d evice" in E nglish, and further explained that *"[t]he usage of a defeat device is pr ohibited pursuant to … US Law (CARB/EPA)* (see definition footnote 2)."<sup>39</sup>

475. The complaint filed by the DOJ against Volkswa gen similarly alleges that Bosch communicated with Volkswagen about programming the illegal software.

476. CW2 confirm ed that Chrysler worked with Bosch to program its vehicles, including the Grand Cherokees and Ra m 1500s and that it was possible that the release of emissions could have been tr iggered by m aking changes in so ftware coding em bedded in the software managem ent control system . CW2 al so confirm ed that the programming involved collaboration between Chrysler an d Bosch: "O ur people would develop the software, ship it overnight via em ail over a specia l network. They'd get it, m ake modifications or whatever, to prepare it. You'd receive it back the following day, so you c ould implement the actual software code into the model."

# Marchionne's Repeated Detailed Discussions and AssurancesConcerning Emissions Software Create A Strong Inference of Scienter

477. Further demonstrating Marchionne's scie nter are his repeated an d detailed discussions of the importance of compliance with emissions regulations, his focus on achieving

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> VW-MDL2672-02570091 (English translation) (emphasis added).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> Id. at 92 (emphasis added).

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 157 of 170

compliance, his review of the soft ware used to achieve com pliance, and his assurances of compliance. In addition to the statements identified above in Chrysler's SEC filings, Marchionne routinely addressed these issues during earnings calls.

478 For example, Marchionne was well-aware of Volkswagen's scandal involving the implementation of software to m anipulate emissions readings. On October 28, 2015, during Chrysler's Q3 2015 earnings call, Marchionne addressed the issu e unprompted in his opening statements to investors, acknowledging that the e implementation of soft ware that m anipulates emissions reading cannot be the result of accident but rather "malfeasance": "There's not a doubt that the problem does exit. I think we cannot conf use the events in term s of their im portance. The origin of this prob lem was a governance failure. It was not the failure of technology . I think that there was nothing that I have read or that I know that would suggest that diesel as a means of providing combustion for our units is either in danger or should be elim inated because of the potentia 1 *malfeasance* of an agent in the m arket." Marchionne again recognized the importance of compliance with emissions regulations: "I think the Volkswagen story and the cost associated with what I consider to be *a very stiffening environment of regulations and of* compliance only makes that thesis [of consolidation] more valid today than it even was back in April 9." He also discussed Ch rysler's preference for selling la rger vehicles the need for the Company to implement effective emissions t echnology for it to compete in that m arket: "technology will com pensate f or the size. I think that these vehicles will require additional technology on the powertrain side to compensate for the emission status ...."

479. During his January 27, 2016 Q4 2015 earni ngs call, Marchionne repeated the importance of and his focus on em issions comp liance. "The other thing that's obviously happened and was absolutely unforeseen was the development of a much greater deg ree of

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 158 of 170

consciousness when it comes to emissions and the regulatory environment. Some of them which were caused by the in dustry, some of which I think a r esult of som ething which has been brewing within the system, especially in the EMEA side now for a number of years. But all these things will require resolution over the next three years or four years and they will have costs, which we have incorporated in our plan. . . . I've sa id this before and I continue to repeat it here, that I've always viewed the developm ent of our portfolio in the Unite d States as being rea lly driven by the regulatory environment . . ."

During the sam e call, Marchionne discusse d aspects of C hrysler's technologies 480. for achieving em issions com pliance in gre at deta il. For exam ple, discussin g Chrysler's "regulatory compliance plan in terms of greenhouse gas on a global scale", Marchionne stated "I think we all know that there is directionally a desire to bring down CO2 emissions. I think as I read some of the reports that have been issued in connection with FCA, there appears to be some concern that we do not have adequ ate technologies to try and deal with this. So, I'm going to spend a couple of s lides trying to reassure you that all the things that are required to try and make the numbers are in fact in place and available ." Marchionne went on to discuss these technologies: "as a result of the combination of what I considered to be economically sound acquisitions of credits and the rollout of tech nologies that we're well ahead of the curve in terms of a chieving targets that we have throughout the plan ." Marchionne went on to discuss details of how Chrysler's truc ks would achieve regulatory co mpliance, in cluding those that utilized the illegal softwa re: "But as you can see, both the current Ram 1500, which today is *compliant with 2015 standards*, will in its next incarnation, when the truck g ets launched in 2018, meet both the 2018 and the 2022 targets."

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 159 of 170

481. Marchionne even directly addressed the sp ecific issue of software o n diesel vehicles used to cheat regulatory compliance in the wake of Volkswagen's "Dieselgate" scandal, assuring investors that h e had exam ined the issu e and no such software was being utilized by Chrysler. Stating, "I think it's important to ke ep this in mind", Marchionne made clear that Chrysler "has been busy and it continues to be busy on optimized methods to achieve the targets. It will continue to do so. ... I think that *after the advent of dieselgate*, for a lack of a better term, FCA has undertaken a pretty thorough review and a thorough audit of its compliance teams. I think we feel comfortable in m aking the statem ent that there are no defeat mechanisms or devices present in our vehicles. And I think the cars perform in the same way on the road as they do in the lab under the same operating conditions. This is an area of heigh tened *concern.* And so we've put in – we have establishe d now as part of our com pliance mechanism training for all em ission calibration engineers. We do have a best practice program to ensure that we calibrate and certify properly. And I think that we will – just to make sure that the system is not going off the reservation, we will carry out random checks of our fleet to ensure that we achieve compliance."

482. During Chrysler's April 26, 2016 Q1 2015 earnings call, Marchionne again discussed the issue of e missions regulation and technology. Marchionne, discussing the "regulatory environment" stated "I think we have been incredibly clear over the last number of quarters about the fact that the regulatory environment has become a lot more stringent . . ." Discussing emissions specifically, Marchionne stated "there needs to be much better coordination across the national bodie s about what it is that has effectively allowed as relevant technology in order to meet an emission standard."

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 160 of 170

483. Marchionne went on to discuss in de tail the em issions standards and the technology involved: "T here's a phenom enal level of confusion out there about the degrees of freedom that are associated in the interpretation of that rule, what constitutes effectively a sound technical reason for the application or the suspension of emission controls in a particular vehicle, because of the fact that there are v ery strong technical ar guments that would sug gest for the protection of the engine a number of – *a variety of responses are capable of being introduced as part of the s oftware solution that runs these vehicles. I understand all this*." Marchionne also acknowledged his understanding that the United States has "*very clear rules about what those requirements are and how exceptio ns to those rules*" because "there's a continuous dialog with both *EPA and CARB* about what is allowed as an exception to the general, zero exception application of the rules."

484. Discussing emissions regulations, Marchionne repeated "we have done our best to meet those standards over time, fully understanding that there were technical limitations associated with our powertrains that we use, and that because of those technical limitations that the rule itself allowed for relief."

485. During Chrysler's July 27, 2016 Q2 2016 ear nings call, Marchionne discussed in depth his opinions concerning the emissions regulations in Europe.

# V. <u>PLAINTIFF'S CLASS ACTION ALLEGATIONS</u>

486. Plaintiffs brings this action as a class action pursuant to Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 2 3(a) and (b)(3) on beh alf of a Class, consisting of all the ose who purchased or otherwise acquired Chrysler securities during the Class Period (the "Class"); and were dam aged upon the revelation of the alleged corrective disclosures. Excluded from the Class are defendants herein, the officers and directors of the Company, at all relevant times, members of

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 161 of 170

their imm ediate fam ilies and their legal rep resentatives, heirs, succes sors or ass igns and any entity in which defendants have or had a controlling interest.

487. The m embers of the C lass are so num erous that joinder of all m embers is impracticable. Throughout the Class Period, Chry sler securities were actively traded on the NYSE. While the exact number of Class members is unknown to Plaintiffs at this tim e and can be ascertained only through appropriate discovery, Plaintiffs belie ve that there are hundreds or thousands of m embers in the proposed Class. Record owners and other m embers of the Clas s may be identified from records maintained by Chrysler or its transfer agent and may be notified of the pendency of this action by m ail, using the form of notice similar to that customarily used in securities class actions.

488. Plaintiffs' claims are ty pical of the clai ms of the me mbers of the Class as all members of the Class are sim ilarly affected by defendants' wrongful conduct in violation of federal law that is complained of herein.

489. Plaintiffs will f airly and adequately protect the interests of the m embers of the Class and has retained counsel competent and experienced in class and securities litigation. Plaintiffs have no interests antagonistic to or in conflict with those of the Class.

490. Common questions of law and fact exist as to all m embers of the Class and predominate over any questions solely affecting individual members of the Class. Am ong the questions of law and fact common to the Class are:

- whether the federal se curities laws were violated by defendants' acts as alleged herein;
- whether statements made by defendants to the investing public during the Class Period m isrepresented m aterial fact s about the business, operations and management of Chrysler;

- whether the Individual Defendants caused Chrysler to issue false and misleading financial statements during the Class Period;
- whether defendants acted knowingly or reck lessly in issuing false and misleading financial statements;
- whether the prices of Chrysler securities during the Class Peri od were artificially inflated because of the defendants' conduct complained of herein; and
- whether the members of the Class have su stained damages and, if so, what is the proper measure of damages.

491. A class action is superior to all other av ailable methods for the fair and efficient adjudication of this controversy since joinder of all members is impracticable. Furth ermore, as the dam ages suffered by individual Class m embers may be relatively sm all, the expense and burden of individual litigation m ake it im possible for m embers of the Class to individually redress the wrongs done to them. There will be no difficulty in the management of this action as a class action.

# A. <u>Fraud On The Market Presumption of Reliance</u>

492. The market for Chrysler's s ecurities was an efficient m arket during the Clas s

Period for the following reasons, among others::

- Chrysler's s tock m et the requirements for listing ,and was listed and actively traded on the NYSE, a highly efficient market;
- As a regulated issuer, Chrysler field periodic reports with the SEC and/or NYSE ;
- Chrysler regularly co mmunicated with inv estors v ia estab lished m arket communication m echanisms, including thro ugh regular dissem ination of press releases on the national circuits of m ajor news wire services and through wide-ranging public disclosures su ch as communications with the financial press and other similar reporting services;
- the Com pany's shares were liqu id and tr aded with m oderate to heavy volume during the Class Period;
- the Company traded on the NYSE and was covered by multiple analysts including Barclays Capital, Credit Suisse and Morgan Stanley;

- the misrepresentations and om issions alleged would tend to induce a reasonable investor to misjudge the value of the Company's securities; and
- Plaintiffs and m embers of the Class pur chased, acquired and/ or so ld Chrysler securities b etween the time the def endants failed to disclose or m isrepresented material facts and the time the true facts were disclosed, without knowledge of the omitted or misrepresented facts;
- Unexpected m aterial news concerning Chrysler was rapidly reflected in Chrysler's share price.
- 493. Based upon the foregoing, the m arket for Chrysler's securities promptly digested

current information regarding Chrysler form all publicly available resources and reflected such

information in Chrysler's share price. Accordingly, Plaintiffs and the members of the Class are

entitled to a presumption of reliance upon the integrity of the market.

494. Plaintiffs will rely, in p art, upon the presumption of relian ce established by the

fraud-on-the-market doctrine in that:

- defendants m ade public m isrepresentations or failed to d isclose m aterial facts during the Class Period;
- the omissions and misrepresentations were material;
- Chrysler securities are traded in an efficient market;
- the Com pany's shares were liqu id and tr aded with m oderate to heavy volume during the Class Period;
- the Company traded on the NYSE and was covered by multiple analysts;
- the misrepresentations and om issions alleged would tend to induce a reasonable investor to misjudge the value of the Company's securities; and
- Plaintiffs and m embers of the Class pur chased, acquired and/ or so ld Chrysler securities between the time the def endants failed to disclose or m isrepresented material facts and the time the true facts were disclosed, without knowledge of the omitted or misrepresented facts.
- 495. Based upon the foregoing, Plaintiffs and the members of the Class are entitled to a

presumption of reliance upon the integrity of the market.

#### B. <u>Applicability of Presumption of Reliance: Affiliated Ute</u>

496. Neither Plaintiffs nor the Class need prove reliance—either indi vidually or as a class—because under the circumstances of this case, which involve om issions of material fact as described above, positive proof of reliance is not a prerequisite to recovery, pursuant to the ruling of the United States Supreme Court in *Affiliated Ute Citizens of the State of Utah v. United States*, 406 U.S. 128, 92 S. Ct. 2430 (1972). All that is necessary is that the facts withheld be material in the sense that a reasonab le investor might have consider ed the om itted information important in deciding w hether to bu y or sell th e subject sec urity. Defendants om itted material information, as detailed above.

#### **COUNT I**

# (Against All Defendants For Violations of Section 10(b) And Rule 10b-5 Promulgated Thereunder)

497. Plaintiffs repeat and reallege each and every allegation contained above as if fully set forth herein.

498. This Count is asserted against defendants and is based upon Section 10(b) of the Exchange Act, 15 U.S.C. § 78j(b), and Rule 10b-5 promulgated thereunder by the SEC.

499. During the Class Period, defendants engage d in a plan, schem e, conspiracy and course of conduct, pursuant to which they knowingl y or recklessly engaged in acts, transactions, practices and courses of business which operate d as a fraud and deceit upon Plaintiffs and the other members of the Class; made various untrue statements of material facts and omitted to state material facts nec essary in ord er to m ake the s tatements made, in ligh t of the c ircumstances under which they were m ade, not m isleading; and employed devices, schem es and artifices to defraud in connection w ith the purchase and sale of securities. Such schem e was intended to,

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 165 of 170

and, throughout the Class Period, di d: (i) deceive the investing public, including Plaintiffs and other Class members, as alleged her ein; (ii) ar tificially inflate and maintain the market price of Chrysler securities; and (iii) cau se Plaintiffs and other m embers of the Class to purchase or otherwise acquire Chrysler securities and options at artificially inflated prices. In furtherance of this unlawful scheme, plan and course of conduct, defendants, and each of them, took the actions set forth herein.

500. Pursuant to the above plan, scheme, conspiracy and course of conduct, each of the defendants participated directly or indirectly in the pr eparation and/or issuance of the quarterly and annual reports, SEC filings, press releases and other statements and documents described above, including statements m ade to securities analysts and the media that were designed to influence the market for Chrysler securities. Such reports, filings, releases and statements were materially false and misleading in that they failed to disclose material adverse information and misrepresented the truth about Chrysler's finances and business prospects.

501. By virtue of their positions at Chry sler, defendants had act ual knowledge of the materially false and m isleading statements and material omissions alleged herein and intended thereby to deceive Plaintiffs and the other members of the Class, or, in the alternative, defendants acted with reckless disregard for the truth in that they failed or refused to ascertain and disclose such facts as would rev eal the materially false and m isleading nature of the statements m ade, although such facts were readily available to defe ndants. Said acts and om issions of defendants were committed willfully or with reckless disreg ard for the truth. In addition, each defendant knew or r ecklessly d isregarded th at m aterial f acts were being m isrepresented o r om itted a s described above.

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 166 of 170

502. Defendants were personally motivated to make false statements and omit material information necessary to make the statements not misleading in order to personally benefit fr om the sale of Chrysler securities from their personal portfolios.

503. Information showing that defendants acted knowingly or with reckless disregard for the tru th is pecu liarly within def endants' knowledge and control. As the senior m anagers and/or directors of Chrysler, the Individua l Defendants had knowledge of the details of Chrysler's internal affairs.

504. The Individual Defendants are liable both directly and indirectly for the wrongs complained of herein. Because of their pos itions of control and a uthority, the Individua l Defendants were able to and did, di rectly or indirectly, con trol the content of the statem ents of Chrysler. As officers and/or directors of a publicly-held company, the Individual Defendants had a duty to dissem inate timely, accurate, and truthful information with respect to Chrysler's businesses, operations, future financial condition and future prospects. As a result of the dissemination of the aforementioned false and misleading reports, releases and public statements, the market price of Chrysler securities was arti ficially inflated throughout the Class Period. In ignorance of the adverse facts concerning Chry sler's business and financial condition which were concealed by defendants, Plaintiffs and the other mem bers of t he Class purchased o r otherwise acquired Chrysler securi ties at artificially inflated pr ices and relied upon the price of the securities, the integrity of the market for the securities an d/or upon statements disseminated by defendants, and were damaged thereby.

505. During the Class Period, Chrysler securities were traded on an active and efficient market. Pl aintiffs and the other m embers of the Class, rely ing on the m aterially f alse and misleading statem ents described herein, which the defendants m ade, issued or caused to be

# Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 167 of 170

disseminated, or relying upon the integrity of the market, purchased or otherwise acquired shares of Chrysler securities at pr ices artificially inf lated by de fendants' wrongful conduct. Had Plaintiffs and the other members of the Class known the truth, they would not have purchased or otherwise acquired said securities, or would not have purchased or otherwise acquired them at the inflated prices that were paid. At the time of the purchases and/or acquisitions by Plaintiffs and the Class, the true v alue of Chrysler securities was substantially lower than the prices pa id by Plaintiffs and the other m embers of the C lass. The m arket price of Chrysler securities declined sharply upon public disclosure of the fa cts alleged herein to the injury of Plaintiffs and Class members.

506. By reason of the conduct alleged herein, defendant sknowingly or recklessly, directly or indirectly, have violated Section 10(b) of the Exchange Act and Rule 10b-5 promulgated thereunder.

507. As a direct and proximate result of defendants' wrongful c onduct, Plaintiffs and the other members of the Class suffered dam ages in connection with their respective purchases, acquisitions and sales of the Com pany's securities during the Class Period, upon the disclosu re that the Company had been diss eminating misrepresented financial s tatements to the investing public.

#### COUNT II

## (Violations of Section 20(a) of the Exchange Act Against The Individual Defendants)

508. Plaintiffs repeat and reallege each and every allegation contained in the foregoing paragraphs as if fully set forth herein.

509. During the Class Period, the Individual Defendants part icipated in the operation and management of Chrysler, an d conducted and participated, dire ctly and indirectly, in the 163

#### Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124 Filed 08/15/17 Page 168 of 170

conduct of Chrysler's business affa irs. Because of their senior positions, they knew the adverse non-public inform ation about Chrysler's m isstatement of incom e and expenses and false financial statements.

510. As officers and/or directors of a publicly owned com pany, the Individual Defendants had a duty to dissem inate accurate and truthful inform ation with respect to Chrysler's financial condition and results of op erations, and to correct prom ptly any public statements issued by Chrysler which had become materially false or misleading.

511. Because of their positions of control a nd authority as senior officers, the Individual Defendants were able to, and did, control the contents of the various reports, press releases and public filin gs which Chrysler diss eminated in the m arketplace du ring the Clas s Period concerning Chrysler's results of operations. Throughout the Class Period, the Individual Defendants exercised their power and authority to cause Chrysler to engage in the wrongful acts complained of herein. The Individual Defenda nts therefore, were "controlling persons" of Chrysler within the m eaning of Section 20(a) of the Exchange Act. In this capa city, the y participated in the unlawful conduct alleged wh ich artificially inflated the market price of Chrysler securities.

512. Each of the Individual Defendants, ther efore, acted as a controlling person of Chrysler. By reason of their senior m anagement positions and/or being directors of Chrysler, each of the Individual Defendants had the power to direct the actions of, and exercised the same to cause, Chrysler to engage in the unlawful act s and conduct complained of herein. Each of the Individual Defendants exercised control over the general o perations of Chrysler and possessed the power to control the specific cactivities which com prise the prim ary violations about which Plaintiff and the other members of the Class complain.

513. By reason of the above conduct, the Indi vidual Defendants are liable pursuant to Section 20(a) of the Exchange Act for the violations committed by Chrysler.

# PRAYER FOR RELIEF

WHEREFORE, Plaintiffs demand judgment against defendants as follows:

A. Determining that the instant action m ay be maintained as a class action under Rule 23 of the Federal Rules of Civil Proce dure, and certifying Plaintiffs as the Class representatives;

B. Requiring defendants to pay dam ages sust ained by Plaintiffs and the Class by reason of the acts and transactions alleged herein;

C. Awarding Plaintiffs and the other m embers of the Class prejudgm ent and postjudgment interest, as well as their reasonable attorneys' fees, expert fees and other costs; and

D. Awarding such other and further relief as this Court may deem just and proper.

# **DEMAND FOR TRIAL BY JURY**

Plaintiff hereby demands a trial by jury.

Dated: August 15, 2017

Respectfully submitted,

# POMERANTZ LLP

/s/ Michael J. Wernke

Jeremy A. Lieberman Michael J. Wernke J. Alexander Hood II Marc Gorrie 600 Third Avenue, 20th Floor New York, New York 10016 Telephone: (212) 661-1100 Facsimile: (212) 661-8665 Email: jalieberman@pomlaw.com ahood@pomlaw.com mgorrie@pomlaw.com

# POMERANTZ LLP

Patrick V. Dahlstrom 10 South La Salle Street, Suite 3505 Chicago, Illinois 60603 Telephone: (312) 377-1181 Facsimile: (312) 377-1184 Email: pdahlstrom@pomlaw.com

Co-Lead Counsel for Plaintiffs

# THE ROSEN LAW FIRM, P.A.

Laurence M. Rosen Phillip Kim Sara Fuks 275 Madison Avenue, 34<sup>th</sup> Floor New York, New York 10016 Telephone: (212) 686-1060 Fax: (212) 202-3827 Email: lrosen@rosenlegal.com Email: pkim@rosenlegal.com Email: sfuks@rosenlegal.com

Co-Lead Counsel for Plaintiffs

Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124-1 Filed 08/15/17 Page 1 of 175

# **EXHIBIT 1**

#### UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT SOUTHERN DISTRICT OF NEW YORK

:

:

:

:

:

:

:

:

:

:

:

:

:

: : **Style Definition:** TOC 2: Tab stops: 1.07", Left + 6.49", Right,Leader: ...

GARY KOOPMANN, TIMOTHY KIDD and VICTOR PIRNIK, Individually and on Behalf of All Others Similarly Situated,

V.

**CLASS ACTION** 

LAWS

THIRDFOURTH AMENDED COMPLAINT FOR VIOLATIONS OF THE FEDERAL SECURITIES

Civ. Action No: 15-cv-07199-JMF

FIAT CHRYSLER AUTOMOBILES N.V., <u>FCA US, LLC,</u> SERGIO MARCHIONNE, RICHARD K. PALMER, <del>and</del>-SCOTT KUNSELMAN, <u>MICHAEL DAHL, STEVE</u> <u>MAZURE and ROBERT E. LEE</u>

Defendants.

Plaintiffs,

JURY TRIAL DEMANDED

<del>{00231588;1}</del>

# Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124-1 Filed 08/15/17 Page 3 of 175

#### TABLE OF CONTENTS

**Formatted:** Indent: First line: 0", Right: 0"

<del>I.</del>		URE OF THE ACTION	1
<del>II.</del> —	_ <del>JURI</del>	SDICTION AND VENUE	1
<del>III.</del> —	-PAR	TIES14	1
<del>IV.</del> —	<del>SUB</del>	STANTIVE ALLEGATIONS	3
	<del>A.</del>		3
	<del>B.</del>	<u>Chrysler's Obligation To Identify Safety Related Def ects And Conduc</u> Recalls	
	<del>C.</del>		
	<del>D.</del>	- Chrysler's Vehicle Safety Regulatory Violations	5
		1. Chrysler's Untimely Notices	5
		2. Chrysler's Failur es T o Tim ely and Properly Recall and Repair Vehic le. That Caught Fire From Low-Speed Rear Impacts	
		<ol> <li>Chrysler's Failure to Timely Recall Vehicles Containing Defective Takata Air Bags</li> </ol>	
		4. <u>Chrysler's Failure to Remedy "Axel Lock Up" Causing Loss o</u> Control	
		5. <u>Chrysler's Failure to Remedy Defective Tie Rods That Cause Loss of</u> Control	
		6. Chrysler's Untimely Recalls	5
		7. <u>Chrysler's Failure to Notify NHTSA About C hanges t o N otification</u> Schedule	<del>n</del> 7
		8. Chrysler's Failure to Submit Recall Communications	)
		9. Chrysler's Failure To Provide Other Critical Information	3
		10. Chrysler's Failure To Submit Information On Remedy	7
	<del>{00231</del> :	588;1 }	i

<del>E.</del>	Chrysler's Failure to Properly Account For Recalls	
	1. Chrysler's Underreporting of Its C osts and L iabilities Related t Warranties and Recalls	t <del>o V</del>
	2. Relevant Accounting Principles	
<del>F.</del>	Chrysler's Vehicle Emissions Regulatory Violations	
<del>G.</del>	Materially False and Misleading Statements Issued During the Class Per	<del>riod</del>
<del>H.</del>	The Truth About Chrysler's NHTSA Violations Begins to Emerge As E Continue To Make Materially False and Misleading Statements	
<del>I.</del>	The Truth About Chrysler's Emissions Violations Begins to Emerge	
<del>J.</del>	Additional Allegations Demonstrating Falsity and Scienter	
	Expected Recall Costs Additional Allegations of Defendants' Scien ter Concern ing C Emissions Violations	<del>Chr y</del>
	Defendants' Fai lure to Di sclose the Very So ftware That Emissions Regulations Supports and Inference of Scienter	
	Marchionne's Regular Receipt And Approval of Reports Det	tailin
	Status of Emissions Software Supports A Strong Inference of	
		<del></del> e Suj
	The Involvement of Bosch In Chrysler's Emissions Scheme	e Suj 
-LA	The Involvement of Bosch In Chrysler's Emissions Scheme A Strong Inference of Scienter Marchionne's Repeate – d Detaile – d Discussion – s an – d Ast Concerning Emissions – Software Cr – eate A S – trong	e Suj 
— LA A.—	The Involvement of Bosch In Chrysler's Emissions Scheme A Strong Inference of Scienter	e Suj Isural Infe

		COUNT I		
		COUNT II		
		PRAYER FOR RELIEF		
<u>I.</u>	NAT	DEMAND FOR TRIAL BY JURY URE OF THE ACTION		
II.	JURI	RISDICTION AND VENUE		
III.	PAR	<u>RTIES</u> 14		
IV.	SUB	STANTIVE ALLEGATIONS	<u></u> 18	
	<u>A.</u>	Chrysler's Background	<u></u> 18	
	<u>B.</u>	Chrysler's Obligation To Identify Safety-Related Def ects And Recalls		
	<u>C.</u>	NHTSA Increases Foc us on Compliance and Tim eliness of Repo		
	<u>D.</u>	D. Chrysler's Vehicle Safety Regulatory Violations		
		1. Chrysler's Untimely Notices	<u></u> 25	
		2. Chrysler's Failur es T o Tim ely and Properly Recall and Repair That Caught Fire From Low-Speed Rear Impacts		
		3. Chrysler's Failure to Timely Recall Vehicles Containing Defecti Air Bags		
		4. Chrysler's F ailure to Rem edy "Axel Lo ck Up" Cau sing Control		
		5. Chrysler's Failure to Remedy Defective Tie Rods That Cause Control		
		6. Chrysler's Untimely Recalls	<u></u> 45	
		7. Chrysler's Failure to Notify NHTSA About C hanges t o N Schedule		
		8. Chrysler's Failure to Submit Recall Communications	<u></u> 49	
<del>{002315</del>	<del>588;1}</del>		iii	

	9. Chrysler's Failure To Provide Other Critical Information
	10. Chrysler's Failure To Submit Information On Remedy
	11. Chrysler's Failure To Report Deaths and Serious Injuries
<u>E.</u>	Chrysler's Failure to Properly Account For Recalls
	1.         Chrysler's Underreporting of Its C osts and L iabilities Related to V ehicle           Warranties and Recalls         59
	2. Relevant Accounting Principles
<u>F.</u>	Chrysler's Vehicle Emissions Regulatory Violations
<u>G</u> .	Materially False and Misleading Statements Issued During the Class Period79
<u>H.</u>	The Truth About Chrysler's NHTSA Violations Begins to Emerge As Defendants Continue To Make Materially False and Misleading Statements
<u>I.</u>	The Truth About Chrysler's Emissions Violations Begins to Emerge
<u>J.</u>	Additional Allegations Demonstrating Falsity and Scienter
	Defendants' Had A       Strong Moti ve to Conceal Ch rysler's Mounting and         Expected Recall Costs       130         Additional Allegations of Defendants' Scien ter Concern ing Chr ysler's
	Emissions Violations
	Chrysler's Creation of The Eight Illegal AECD's Along with Dahl, Lee's and Marchionne's Involvement With That Process Supports a Strong Inference of Scienter
	The Obvious Illegality of The Eight AECDs Supp orts a Strong Inference Of Scienter
	Defendants' Fai lure to Di sclose the Very So ftware That Vi olated Emissions Regulations Supports and Inference of Scienter
	The VRC Ordering a Secret "Voluntary Recall" through a "Field Fix" of One of The Illegal AECD In 2015 Demonstrates Defendants' Knew of the Undisclosed AECDs and Their Illegality
	The EPA Alerted Defendan ts in Mid-2 015 That I t Had Id entified "Defeat Devices" on the Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500140

		Marchionne's Adm         ission That Ch         rysler's Vehicles         "Weren't           Compliant"         When They Were Launched Supports a Strong Inference         of Scienter         143
		Defendants Knew That The Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 3.0 Liter Diesel Vehicles Were Exceeding NOx Emissions Standards In August 2014
		Marchionne's Regular Receipt And Approval of Reports Detailing The Status of Emissions Software Supports A Strong Inference of Scienter
		The Involvement of Bosch In Chrysler's Emissions Scheme Supports A Strong Inference of Scienter
		Marchionne's Repeate d Detaile d Discussion s an d Assuran ces Concerning Emission s Software Create A Stron g Inference of Scienter
<u>V. P</u>	LAINTIFF'S (	CLASS ACTION ALLEGATIONS158
	A. Fraud O	n The Market Presumption of Reliance
	B. Applicat	bility of Presumption of Reliance: Affiliated Ute
		<u>COUNT I</u>
		<u>COUNT II</u>
		PRAYER FOR RELIEF
		DEMAND FOR TRIAL BY JURY

\_\_\_\_\_

Lead Plaintiffs Gar y Koopmann, Tim othy Kidd ("Lead P laintiffs") and Victor Pirnik (together with Lead Plaintiff s, "Plain tiffs"), individually and on behal f of all other persons similarly situated, by their undersigned attorneys, for their complaint against defendants, all ege the following based u pon personal knowledge as to themselves and their o wn acts, and information and belief as to all other matters, based upon, *inter alia*, the investigation conducted by and through their attorneys, which included, among other things, a review of the defendants' public do cuments, conference c alls and an nouncements made b y d efendants, Un ited S tates Securities and Exchange Commission ("SEC") filings, wire and press releases published by and regarding Fiat Chrysler Automobiles N.V. ("Chrysler" or the "Company"), analysts' reports and advisories about the Company, and information readily obtainable on the Internet, including the website of the Nat ional High way Tr affic S afety Administration. Plai ntiffs believe th at substantial evident iary support will exist for the allegations set f orth herein after a reasonable opportunity for discovery.

#### I. <u>NATURE OF THE ACTION</u>

1. This is a feder al secur ities cl ass a ction on beh alf of p urchasers of Chr ysler common stock between October 13, 2014 and February 6May 22, 2017, inclusive (the "Class Period"), seeking to pursue remedies under the Securities Exchange Act of 1934 (the "Exchange Act").

2. Chrysler is an automotive group that designs, engineers, manufactures, distributes and sells vehicles and components under brand names including Chrysler, Dodge, Fiat, Jeep, and Ram. The Company sells its products in approximately 150 count ries. The Company was founded in October 2014 as the result of a merger that completed the integration of Fiat Group Automobiles ("Fiat") and Chrysler Group LLC.

<del>{00231588;1}</del>-

3. This action involves a series of false and m isleading statements and material omissions c oncerning Chr ysler's compliance with fed erally m andated vehi cle safet y and emissions regulations, as well as Chrysler's internal controls and reported cost of sales, earnings, and earnings bef ore interest and tax es ("EBIT"), pr ovision for warr anty and r ecalls, and warranty/recall costs resulting from its failure to comply with those regulations.

4. Despite Chrysler's repeat ed assurances to investors and the public that it was substantially in compliance with vehicle safety and emissions regulations and that it "constantly" monitored and adjusted operation to maintain compliance, in reali ty, Chrysler (i) blatantly and willfully disregarded its reporting obligations to its federal manufacturing and safety regulator, the National Highway Traffic Safety Administration ("NHTSA"), and, even worse, ignored its obligation to timely inform owners of serious defects to their vehicles and to remedy the defects, leading to life threatening consequences; and (ii) illegally used undisclosed and hidden software to al low ex cess d iesel emissions to go u ndetected and e vade emissions tests. Contr ary to Chrysler's false assurances to the public, regulators repeatedly told Chrysler executives that the Company was not in compliance with its regulatory obligations, complaining that Chrysler was "consistently" at the "rear of the pack" relative to the Company's industry peers when it came to regulatory compliance and that Chrysler's delay in notifying con sumers of safety defects was simply "unacceptable... exacerbat/ing/ the risk to motorists' safety."

5. Chrysler's egregious violations of NHTSA regulations resulted in a total of \$175 million in regulatory fines and a  $\epsilon$ 761 million<sup>1</sup> charge for future recall campaign costs in order to timely and properly remedy the safety defects and implement recalls associated with the affected vehicles.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Across the Class Period, the average EUR/USD exchange rate was approximately 1.14

6. Additionally, the United States Environmental Protection A gency ("EPA"), the California Air Resources Bo ard ("CA RB") as well as agencies in France an d Germany have found that Chrysler illegally installed and faile d to disclose engine management software in the Company's diesel engines that resulted in illegally high emissions from the vehicles. On May 22, 2017 the D epartment of Justice ("DOJ") and EPA filed an act ion against Chrysler for it illegal emissions scheme. The EPA estimates that the cost to Chrysler in fines could be \$4.63 billion.

7. In the y ears leading up to the Class Peri od Chr ysler had suff ered stead y and substantial annual increases in the number of cars being recalled for safety defects each year. Indeed in 2013 the num ber of recalled cars increased ov er 250% alone, wit h another 27% increase in u nits recalled in 2014. Thus, Chrysler knew its liabilities for recalls were growing substantially. Yet it failed to p roperly account for, or i nform investors o f, the substantial increase in costs for these recalls.

8. Chrysler violated accounting principles by failing to review its expected costs of auto recalls at the end of each reporting period and adjust its provision for recall associated expenses to reflect current and readily available information. In part icular, Chrysler failed t o increase its provision for recall associated expenses in line with the 250% increase in recalled units it experienced in 2013 and the 27% increase on t op of that in recalled units in 2014. Chrysler's provisions were also inadequate as a result of the Company's continued failure to timely and properly complete recalls.

9. Leading up to the Class Peri od, Chr ysler was well aware t hat NHTSA had significantly intensified its enforcement – in creasingly fining automakers for failure to tim ely issue recalls, timely notify owners of the recalls, and timely remedy the defects. For example, in 2010 NHTSA fined Toyota Motor Corporation the maximum penalty of \$16.375 million for its

failure to notify NHTSA within five days of learning of a safet y defect in certain cars. NHTSA fined Toy ota another \$32.425 million that same year for failur e to initiate recalls in a tim ely manner. Following the fines, N HTSA's then-cu rrent A dministrator David Strickl and s tated, "[a]utomakers are required to report any safety defects to NHTSA swiftly, and we expect them to do so."

10. Just before the Class Per iod, in May 2014, NHTS A fined General Motors \$35 million (the maximum permitted by law) for late reporting of safety defects, which was part of a record-high \$126 million in civil penalties asse ssed by NHTSA in 2014, exceeding the total amount previously collected by the agency during its forty-three year history. N HTSA's May 16, 201 4 a nnouncement of the GM Consent Order stated "This r einforces a m essage this Administration has been sending clearly for the past five years through NHTSA investigations and fines that now total \$124.5 million dollars across 6 different vehicle manufacturers."

11. As David Friedman ("Friedman"), the Administrator for NHTSA stated in his public testimony to the U.S. House of Representatives' Committee on Energy and Commerce, on April 1, 2014, "Th is Administration has placed an emphasis on timeliness . . . Beca use of this emphasis, we believe that all manufacturers in the automobile industry are now paying much closer attention to their responsibility to protect their customers and the driving public."

12. Immediately following these events, Chrysler told investors that it understood that vehicle safety and regulatory compliance was of the utmost importance to NHTSA and investors and that senior management was focused on the issue. On August 12, 2014, Chrysler announced the establishment of a new office of Vehicle Safety and Regulatory Compliance, that reported directly to defendant CEO Sergio Marchionne ("Marchionne"), claiming "[t]his action will help intensify the Com pany's continuing commitment to vehi cle safety and regulatory compliance."

Throughout the Class Period defendants repeatedly assured investors that the Company was in compliance with all ve hicle safety regulations and that the Company had a "ro bust system in place."

13. Throughout the Class P eriod, Chrysler and its senior executives named as additional individual defendants also rep eatedly asserted to investors that Chrysler's p roduct warranty and recall liabilities (publicly reported at the end of each quarterly financial reporting period as a "cr itical" financial reporting metric) were accur ately stated and that Chrysler's internal controls over financial reporting were effective.

14. As investors in Ch rysler would come to learn in a series of partial corrective disclosures b eginning in Jul y 2 015, however, Ch rysler was b latantly and s ystemically disregarding its obligations to timely report to N HTSA, notify customers of serious s afety defects and recall s, and provide replacement parts, preventing safety defects from being remedied. Chrysler also withheld from NHTSA critical information regarding recalls, including reports of deaths and serious injury caused by Chrysler's defective products.

15. Nevertheless, Chrysler continued to reassure investors that the Company was in compliance with all vehicle safety regulations even after NHTSA Administrator Friedman wrote two letter s directly to Ch rysler's CEO Ma rchionne on Novem ber 19 and 25, 2 015 ab out ChryslersChrysler's ongoin g compliance failures related to recall s. The Novem ber 19, letter alerted Marchionn e to Ch rysler's regulatory fail ings as to the recall of Jeeps with improperly placed fuel tanks that wo uld burst into flames upon even low impact collisions, stating, "I a m concerned about the results of Chrysler's October 2014 recall update reports showing a woeful three percent repair rate out of more than 1.5 million affected vehicles" that it was not the first time NHTSA had warned Marchionne, and that Chrysler's conduct was "unacceptable."

16. In the November 25, 2014 letter, which concerned the recall of defect ive Takata airbags, the largest recall in history, Friedman stated "Chrysler has cons istently maintained its position at the rear of th e pack" and that "Chrysler's delay in notifying consumers and taking other actions necessary to address the safety defect identified is unacceptable and exacerbates the risk to motorists' safety." Towards the end of the Class Period, Marchionne further admitted that he had been aware of and focusing on Chr ysler's need to im prove its regulatory compliance since well before the Class Period started.

17. In each rec all addressed by the Novem ber 19 and 25, 2014 letters, owners of Chrysler vehicles died as a result of the defec ts while Chrysler refused to discharge its legal obligations.

18. Chrysler re peatedly failed to tim ely notify owne rs in several dif ferent recalls related to ignition switch defects which caused a vehicle to lose power w hile it is being driven and also pr evented the airb ag from deploying. Ch rysler's failures are particularly egregious in light of the fact that Chrysler was aware that these types of defects had caused numerous deaths and Gen eral Motors had just been fin ed by NHTSA in Ju ly 2014 for failure to timely recall vehicles due to the same defects.

19. Even after N HTSA had criticized the Company's sy stemic non-compliance, Chrysler <u>falsely informed NHTSA that it had mailed owner notifications of recalls prior to the</u> <u>legal deadline</u>, when in truth the deadline had passed before the notifications were mailed.

20. Defendants also repeat edly acknowledged that they were wel 1 aware that t regulators were increasing their focus on e missions compliance. For exa mple, in Septem ber 2015, The EPA issued a public notice of violation of the Clean Air Act to Volkswagen, stating that model year 2009-2015 VW and Audi diesel cars included defeat devices - software that t

permitted the vehicles to cheat EPA tests and spew illegall y high levels of the dangerous pollutant nitrog en ox ide (or "NOx") into the ai r. On January 4, 2016, the U.S. Department of Justice ("DOJ") filed a civil suit a gainst VW seeking \$46 billion for Clean Air Act violations, which led to VW spending approximately \$35 billion in legal fines, vehicle buybacks and owner compensation.

21. Throughout t he Class Peri od, Defendants repeated ly assured in vestors that Chrysler was compliant with emissions regulations. And following the VW scandal, Marchionne provided reassurance to investors by telling them point blank that he had investigated Chrysler's compliance on NOx emissions and confirmed t hat Chrysler's vehicles did not contain any improper software or defeat device. In truth, Chrysler's diesel vehicles (Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500) contained at least 8 pieces of software called auxiliary emission control devices ("AECDs") that was designed alone or in combination (1) causes the vehicles' emissions controls to perform during the course of EPA and regulatory emissions compliance tests and but then shut off, permitting during normal operation and use; (2) caused the vehicles to emit i llegally high levels of NOx intoemissions; (3) reduced the atmosphere, just like VWeffectiveness of the overall emission control system by disabling key components of the system; and (4) constituted "defeat devices". While Chrysler disclosed approximately 12 legal AECDs in its applications for certification to the EPA, it intentionally omitted all 8 of the illegal pieces of software.

22. Defendants knew the illega I softw are w as in it s vehi cles. In addit ion to programming and installing the 8 illegal AECDs, in mid-2015 as regulatory pressure intensified, Defendants' issued a secret "field fix" to remove one of the illegal AECDs. The AECD shut off at highway speed the vehicles' exhaust gas re circulation ("EGR"), causing NOx em issions to spew into the atmosphere. Defendants concealed this "field fix" from the public. The software <del>{00231588;1}</del>

was reprogrammed and a vehicle's system was automatically updated when the owner brought the vehicle in to the dealersh ip for a free oil change (or other wise). The remaining 7 ill egal AECDs remained.

23. As a confidential witness confirmed, by no lat er than Summer 2015, Chrysler's executives were aware that the software in its diesel model vehicles were causing them to exceed the NOx emissions levels that the Company had reported to the EPA. "I knew they had an issue with the software and were working on trying to figure it out" the confidential witness said. "It was a big issue [which] was the number one priority all the sudden. … The details were kind of hush hush," said the witness. "It was a secretive mission if you will. It wasn't public knowledge."

24. As Marchionne would later admit, by no later than September 2015 the EPA had informed him that the EPA had identified the 8 AECDs that it determined were "defeat devices." Between November 25, 2015 and January 13, 2016 Michael Dahl (Head of Vehicle Safet y and Regulatory Com pliance at FCA Fiat Chr \_\_\_\_\_\_ vsler Auto\_mobiles), who reported \_\_\_\_\_\_\_ directl\_y to\_\_\_\_\_\_ Marchionne, communicated with the EPA several times (in per son, via email and over\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_ phone) concerning the 8 AECDs that the EPA had concluded were defeat devices. On January 7, 2016, the EPA emailed members of Dahl's team demanding to have ano ther call with Dahl that same day because "I am very concerned about the unacceptably slow pace of the efforts to understand the hig h\_\_\_\_\_\_NX emissions \_\_\_\_\_\_\_ we have obser ved" in sev eral\_\_\_\_\_\_\_ of Chr\_\_\_\_\_\_\_ vsler a device EPA's defeat device regulations." Dahl spoke with the EPA on January 8, 2016 and met in person with the EPA and CARB on January 13, 2016 to discuss these issues. The Ecodiesel is an engine used in the Ram 1500 and Jeep Grand Cherokee (and only those models) since 2014.

25. Nevertheless, Defend ants continued to assure investors that Chr ysler was in compliance with emissions regulations and that none of its vehicles had "defeat devices".

22-26. As the truth of the Company's regulatory violations were revealed, Chrysler stock price tumbled. On S unday, Jul y 26, 2015, in a Con sent Or der with Chrysler (the "Con sent Order"), NHTSA announced its imposition on Chrysler of a record \$105 m illion fine in connection with the Company's handling of 23 previous recalls affecting more than 11 million vehicles. Chrysler admitted to violating vehicle safety regulations. NHTSA penalties were tied to violations i n an a rray of areas, incl uding misleading regulators, failu re to re port saf ety information to NHTSA, inadequate repairs, and f ailure to al ert affected car owners in a tim ely manner. NHTSA also forced Chrysler to buy back from customers more than 500,000 vehicles in the largest such action in U. S. history. The Company also had to off er owners of more than a million older Jeeps with rear-mounted gas tanks a chance to trade them in or be paid by Chrysler to have the vehicles repaired. The NHTSA stated, in part:

*Fiat Chrysler's pattern of poor performance put millions of its customers, and the driving public, at risk.* This action will provide relief to owners of defective vehicles, will help improve recall performance throughout the au to industry, and gives Fiat Chrysler the opportunity to embrace a proactive safety culture.

(Emphasis added.)

23.27. On this news, the Company's stock fell \$0.74, or roughly 4.9%, to close at \$14.41 on July 27, 2015. This price decline resulted in over a \$950 million decline in the Com pany's market capitalization.

24.28. On July 30, 2015, defendant Marchionne admitted that he had been a ware of

Chrysler's compliance failures well before the Class Period:

"The unf ortunate fact is that we as an in dustry, and we in particular as a company, have not always b een perfect in complying with these req uirements, and over the last year and a half, NHTS A has begun to take a h arder look at

these technical compliance issues, and frankly we started to do the same thing about the same time.

Over a year ago, we saw that changes were coming, and we began to look more critically at our own go vernance and process on safety and recall compliance issues, and we had then identified a number of necessary steps to improve."

25:29. On Octo ber 28, 2015, Ch rysler a nnounced r esults f or Q3 20 15, informing investors that the Company recorded "a  $\notin$ 76 1 million pre-tax charge for estimated future recall campaign c osts for v ehicles sold in prior periods in NAFTA." Chr ysler shares fell \$0.69, or 4.7%, to close at \$14.72—an \$890 million decline in market capitalization-- as investors reacted to news of the recall charge. The market immediately made the connection between the charge and the C ompany's regulatory violations for f ailure to pr operly conduct recalls. *Bloomberg* reported: "The manufacturer set aside 7 61 million euros in the quarter for "estimated future recall campaign costs" in North America, where U.S. regulators <u>ordered</u> it in July to bu y back vehicles." (emphasis original).

26.30. On December 9, 2015, after the close of trading, the market learned that NHTSA was fining C hrysler an additional \$70 million for its fa ilure to report incidents of death and injury as well as consumer com plaints and warr anty claims dating back to 20 03. Chr ysler admitted that the violations "are significant and date back to the inception of the early warning reporting requirements in 2003."

27.31. On May 23, 2016, it was reported that several tests by the German motor transport authority KBA had fo und evi dence that the exhau st treatment s ystem in som e of Chrysler's models would switch itself off a fter 22 minutes, which is just 2 minutes after the standard 20 minute emissions test normally run by regulators. This was similar to the scheme conducted by Volkswagen where i ts def eat d evices turned the mselves of f after 2 3 m inutes to cheat the emissions tests. The German tests found a special NOx catalyst which was being switched off after a few cleaning cycles. This shut down caused the dangerous pollutant NOx to be released into the atmosphere at more than 10 times the permitted level. KBA concluded that there was "sufficient evidence of an im permissible defeat dev ice". A Germ an newspaper, the Bild am Sonntag rep orted that Germ any's Federal Mo tor Transportation Auth ority dete rmined that Chrysler allegedly used il legal software to manipulate emissions controls. Germ any's transport ministry also stated that Chrysler refused to cooperate with the investigation after Chrysler was a no show for a meeting scheduled with the German authorities to discuss the violation.

28.32. As a result of this news, Chrysler's stock price dropped \$0.36, or roughly 5.1%, to close at \$6.68 on May 23, 2016.

29-33. On January 12, 2017, the EPA and CA RB each is sued a notice of v iolation to Chrysler and FCA US LLC for i nstalling and fai ling to disclose engine management so ftware that resulted in increased emissions from the vehicles. The manipulating software was installed in light-du ty m odel year 2014, 2015 and 2016 Jeep Grand Cherokees and Do dge Ram 1500 trucks with 3.0 liter diesel engines sold in the United States. As part of the investigation, the EPA found "at least *eight* undisclosed pieces of software that can alter how a v ehicle em its air pollution." "Failing to disclose software that affects emissions in a vehi cle's engine is a serious violation of the law, which can result in harmful pollution in the air we breathe" said Cynthia Giles, assistant administrator for the EPA. "*This is a clear and serious violation of the Clean Air Act.*" CARB Chair Mary D. Nich ols stated "*[Chrysler] made the bu siness decision to skirt the rules and got caught.*" The EPA's disclosure of the notice stated "FCA did not disclose the existence of certain auxiliary emission control devices to EPA in its applications for certificates of conformity for model year 2014, 2015 and 2016 Jeep Grand Cherokees and Dodge Ram 1500 trucks, *despite being aware t hat such a di sclosure was mandatory.*" The illegal software e

allowed 104,000 of Chrysler's diesel-powered vehicles to spew em issions beyond legal limits, which the EPA estimated could cost Chrysler \$4.63 billion in fines.

30.34. On this news, the Company's stock fell \$1.35, or roughly 12%, to close at \$9.95 on January 12, 2017.

31.35. On February 6, 2017, after the cl ose of t rading, French authorities announceannounced they were referring Chrysler for prosecution following an investigation of the levels of emissions of NOx pollutants produced by its diesel vehicles. France's Ministry for the Economy and Finance said the French anti-fraud and consumer affairs agency DGCCRF had wrapped up its probe into Chrysler's cover-up of the emissions produced by some of its diesel vehicles and had sent its conclusions to the de partment of justice. The anti-fra ud agency's investigation examined test results by a third-party laboratory and public sector rese archers, as well as internal documents provided by Chrysler. The investigation showed emissions that were several times higher than regulatory limits. For example, Chrysler's Jeep Cherokee emitted eight times the NOx limit and its Fiat 500x emitted almost 17 times the limit in road testing.

<u>32.36.</u> On this news, Chrysler's stock price declined \$0.50, or roughly 4.6%, to close at \$10.27 on February 7, 2017.

33:37. On February 7, 2017, after the cl ose of trading, it was disclosed that a report by Italy's transport ministry presented to a European parliamentary committee in October but never officially published revealed that C hrysler's vehicles were allowed to s kip key tests for illegal engine software d uring Italy's main emissions-cheating investigation that occurred in the wak e of the Volkswagen "Dieselgate" scandal. While the findings included complete sets of data for eight diesel cars made by Chrysler's competitors (BMW, Ford, Mercedes, Volkswagen and GM),

for the Chrysler models investigated (including the Jeep Cherokee) results were missing for the three tests used to unmask defeat devices by preventing them from detecting the test.

38. On May 23, 2017, the DOJ ann ounced the filing of a complaint in the Eastern District of Michigan asserting that Defendant Chrysler, FCA US LLC and other entities violated federal law because of its undisclosed defeat devices on its Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 diesel vehicles.

39. On May 23, 2017, as a result of the DOJ lawsuit, Chrysler's stock price declined from \$10.89 at 9:30 a.m. to \$10.32 at 4:00 p.m., a decline of 5.2%, on unusually high volume of 26,270,000 shares.

40. Marchionne admitted that Chrysler's previous representations of compliance were false during a July 27, 2017 Q2 2017 earnings call. Responding to a question about voluntary updates to Chrysler's software in its diesel vehicles, Marchionne stated "We are looking at this, if we can do it, and provide an improvement in air quality, both on CO2 and NOx, purely as a result of calibration, and we'll do this. *The important thing is that, within the scheme of things that existed at the time in which we launched these vehicles, we weren't compliant..*"

34:41. The foregoing misconduct contravened the federal securities laws. In particu lar, during the Class Period, defendants falsely represented that Chrysler was in compliance with all vehicle safety and em issions regulations, that it had properly disclosed its warranty and recall liabilities; that Chrysler's internal controls for reporting such a "critical " financial metric each quarter were effective, and that Chrysler prioritized customer safety and emissions c ompliance. As investors began to learn in July 2015, when the true facts began to emerge, none of these repeated assertions were true.

<u>35.42.</u> As a result of Defendants' wrongful acts and o missions, and the decli ne in the market value of the Company's securities following the partially corrective disclosures, Plaintiffs and other Class members suffered significant damages.

#### II. JURISDICTION AND VENUE

36.43. The claims asserted herein arise under Sections 10(b) and 20(a) of the Exchange Act (15 U.S.C. §§78 j(b) and 78t(a)) and Ru le 10b -5 promulgated ther eunder by the SEC (17 C.F.R. § 240.10b-5).

37.44. This Court has jur isdiction over the subject matter of this action pursuant to 28 U.S.C. §1331 and Section 27 of the Exchange Act (15 U.S.C. §78aa).

<u>38.45.</u> Venue is proper in this Ju dicial District pur suant to 28 U.S.C. §1391(b) and Section 27 of the Exchange Act (15 U. S.C. §7 8aa(c)). Substantial acts in furtherance of the alleged fraud or the effects of the fraud have occurred in this Judicial District. Many of the acts charged herein, including the preparation and dissemination of materially false and/or misleading information, occurred in substant ial part in this Judicial District. Additionally, the Company's common stock trades on the New York Stock Exchange, located within this District.

<u>39.46.</u> In connection with the acts, transactions, and conduct alleged herein, Defendants directly and indirectly used the means and instrumentalities of interstate commerce, including the United States mail, interstate telephone communications, and the facilities of a national securities exchange.

#### III. <u>PARTIES</u>

40.47. Plaintiffs, as set forth in the pr eviously-filed certifications (E CF N os. 1,16), incorporated by reference herein, purchased Chrysler common stock at artificially inflated prices

during the Class Period, and suffered damages as a result of the federal securities law violations and false and/or misleading statements and/or material omissions alleged herein.

44.<u>48</u>\_Defendant Chrysler is an automotive group that designs, engineers, manufactures, distributes and sells vehicles and components. It offers passenger cars, light trucks, and light commercial vehicles under brand nam es inc luding Chrysler, Dodge, Fiat, Jeep, and Ram. Chrysler provides retail and dealer financing, leasing, and rental services, as well as engages in media and publishing business. The Company sells its products directly, or through distributors and dealers, in approximately 150 countries. The Company was founded in October 2014 as the result of a merger that completed the integration of Fiat and Chrysler Group LLC. On October 12, 2014, the merger was fin alized, and on October 13, 2014, the newly merged company's common stock started trading on the NYSE under the ticker symbol "FCAU." Chrysler is a Netherlands corporation with its p rincipal executive offices located at 25 St. James's S treet, London SW1A 1HA, United Kingdom.

49. Defendant FCA US LLC ("FCA US") is the American subsidiary of C hrysler. FCA US is headquartered in A uburn Hills, Michigan and sold vehicles worldwide during the Class Period under its flagship Chrysler brand, as well as Dodge, Jeep and Ram Trucks.

42.50. Defendant Marchionne has served at all relevant times as Chief Executive Officer and Executive Director of Chrysler as well as FCA US-LLC ("FCA US"). Marchionne was also a m ember and the leader of Chr ysler's Gro up Execu tive Cou ncil, wh ich is re sponsible for managing the operations of Chrysler. Marchionne took the helm at Chrysler in 2008 when the automaker was in serious financial trouble. Marchionne is also an accountant and a lawyer.

43.<u>51.</u> Defendant Richard K. Palmer ("Palmer") has served at all relevant times as Chief Financial Officer of Chrysler. Palmer has also served as Chief Financial Officer of FCA US since June 2009, where he is responsible for all FCA US finance activities including corporate controlling, treasury and tax. Palmer was also a member and the lead er of Ch rysler's Group Executive Council, which is responsible for managing the operations of Chrysler.

44.52. Defendant Scott Kunselman ("Kunselman") served as Chrysler's head of Vehicle Safety and Regulatory Compliance from August 12, 2014 until October 27, 2015, which oversaw Chrysler's vehicle safety and emissions compliance, reporting directly to Defendant Marchionne. As part of his position, Kunselman sat on Chrysler's Vehicle Regulations Committee ("VCR"), which o perated abov e Chrysler's defect inve stigations depar tment an d m ade all d ecisions pertaining to when a def ect exists and when filed action s and recalls are necessary. In these positions, Kunselman was regularly informed as to the status of investigations, recalls-and field actions., service bulletins and field actions (or "field fixes"). Kunselman was also responsible, along with Lee (identified below) for informing the Board of Directors about diesel emissions and regulatory issues. Prior to his appointment to head of Veh icle Safet y and Regulatory Compliance, Kunselman was in c harge of NAFTA Purchasing and Supplier Quality. Prior to that, he was Senior Vice President-Engineering, a position that included oversight of regulatory compliance.

Defendant Mich ael Dahl ("Dah I") rep laced Kunselm an in Nov ember 2015 a s 53. Vehicle Safet y & R egulatory C ompliance, t aking on a ll respons ibilities that Kunsleman previously had (e.g. Chairman of the VRD), and rep orting dir ectly to Marchionne. Upo n replacing Kunselman, Dahl was responsible along with Lee (identified below) for informing the Board of Directors about diesel emissions and regulatory issues. Prior to November 2015, Dahl was Director of Chrysler's gasoline/diesel engine programs and global powertrain coordination, managing all of Chrysler's d iesel engine programs in North Am erica. Dahl supervised <del>{00231588;1}</del>

development of the 3.0-liter EcoDiesel V-6 in the Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500. During the Class Period, Dahl was also the point person (along with Lee) for the EP A and CARB on certification of Chrysler's 3.0 diesel engines used in the Jee p Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500. Other members of Chrysler involved in certif ication meetings with the EPA and CARB were Mark Chernoby, Steve Mazure, Mark Shost, Emanuele Palma and Kyle Jones.

54. Defendant Robert E. Lee ("Lee") at all relevant times was Head o f Powertrain Coordination and a member of the Group Executive Council ("GEC"), which is a decisionmaking b ody led by Marchionne, consisting of executive management that supported Marchionne from an operational perspective. Lee was also Vice President and Head of Engine and Electrified Propulsion Engineering, FCA US, with responsibility for directing the design, development and release of all engines and electrified propulsion systems for FCA US products. Lee reported directly to Marchionne. He was responsible, along with Dahl and Kunselman for reporting the board of directors on issues per taining to diesel emissions and r egulatory issues. During the Class Period, Lee was also the point person (along with Dahl) for the EPA and CARB on certification of Chrysler's 3.0 diesel engines used in the Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500.

55. Defendant S teve Ma zure ("M azure") at all times was Senior Manager , Environmental Certification - Vehicle Safety & Regulatory Compliance for FCA US. Mazure submitted to the EPA and CARB, and was responsible for the accuracy of Chrysler's applications for certification (along with Ell is D. Jefferson and Beth Borland) for each 2014, 2015 and 20 16 Jeep Gran d Cher okee and Ra m 1500 3.0 diesel veh icles. Mazure reported directly to Dahl.

<u>56.</u> The d efendants r eferenced ab ove in  $\P 42.4450-55$  are so metimes collectively referred to herein as the "Individual Defendants."

4<del>5.</del>

#### IV. <u>SUBSTANTIVE ALLEGATIONS</u>

### A. Chrysler's Background

46.57.\_Defendant Chrysler is an automotive group that designs, engineers, manufactures, distributes and sells vehicles and components. It offers passenger cars, light trucks, and light commercial vehicles under brand nam es inc luding Chrysler, Dodge, Fiat, Jeep, and Ram. Chrysler provides retail and dealer financing, leasing, and rental services, as well as engages in media and publishing business. The Company sells its products directly, or through distributors and dealers, in approximately 150 countries. The Company was founded in October 2014 as the result of a merger that completed the integration of Fiat and Chrysler Group LLC. On October 12, 2014, the merger was fin alized, and on October 13, 2014, the newly merged company's common stock started trad ing on the NYSE u nder the tic ker symbol "FCAU." Chr ysler is headquartered in London, U.K.

47:58. FCA US is headquartered in Auburn Hills, Mich igan and owned by Chrysler, FCA US is one of the "Big Three" Am erican autom obile manufacturers. It sells vehicles worldwide under its flagship Chrysler brand, as well as the Dodge, Jeep, and Ram Trucks. FCA US is the company that had previously been known as Chrysler Corporation, which was founded in 1925. The company changed its name over the years from DaimlerChrysler AG (1998-2007), Chrysler LLC (2007-2009), Chrysler Group LLC (2009-2014) and FCA US (2014-present).

48.<u>59.</u> Specifically, Chrysler Group LLC filed for Chapter 11 bankruptcy reorganization on April 30, 2009. On June 10, 2009, the company emerged from the bankruptcy proceedings with the Un ited Auto Workers pension fund, Fiat S.p. .A., and the U. S. and Canadian governments as prin cipal owners. Over the ne xt few years Fiat gradually acquired the ot her **Formatted:** Indent: Left: 0.5", No bullets or numbering

parties' shares. On January 1, 2014, Fiat S.p.A announced a deal to purchase the rest of Chrysler Group LLC from the United Auto Workers r etiree health trust. The deal was completed on January 21, 2014, making Chrysler Group LLC a subsidiary of Fiat S.p.A. In May 2014, Fiat Chrysler Automobiles, NV was established by merging Fiat S.p.A. into the company. This was completed in August 2014. Chrysler Group LLC remained a subsidiary until December 15, 2014, when it was renamed FCA US, to reflect the Fiat-Chrysler merger.

49.<u>60.</u> Although te chnically listed as a sub sidiary of Ch rysler, FCA US m akes up o ver 90% of Chrysler's operations. For example, in 2012, 2013 and 2014 Chrysler's net revenue was €83.765 billion, €86.624 billi on, and €96.090 billion, respectively. FCA US's net revenue for 2012, 2013 and 2014 was \$65.784 billion, \$72.144 billion, and \$83.057 billion, respectively.

## B. <u>Chrysler's Obligation To Identify Safety-Related De fects And Co nduct</u> <u>Recalls</u>

50.61. NHTSA is a federal agency charged with ensuring that m anufacturers of motor vehicles comply with the safety standards contained in the National Tr affic and Motor Vehicle Safety Act of 1966, codified at 4 9 U.S. Code Chapter 31 (the "Safety Act"). The Safety Act includes the Tr ansportation Recall Enhance ment, Accountability and Docum entation Act ("TREAD"), which was passed by Congress in 2000.<sup>2</sup>

51.62. The Safety Act requires a motor vehicle manufacturer to no tify NH TSA, and vehicle owners, purchasers and dealers if it "(1) learns [one of] the [manufacturer's] vehicle[s] or

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> As part of its activities, NHTSA is charged with writing and enforcing Federal Motor Vehicle Safety Standards as well as regulations for motor vehicle theft resistance and fuel economy, the latter under the rubric of the Corporate Average Fuel Economy (CAFE) system. NHTSA also licenses vehicle manufacturers and importers, allows or blocks the import of vehicles and safety-regulated vehicle parts, ad ministers the vehicle identification number (VIN) system, develops the anthropomorphic dummies used in safety testing, as well as the test protocols themselves, and provi des vehicle insurance cost inform ation. The agency has also asserted preemptive regulatory authority over greenhouse gas emissions. Another of NHTSA's major activities is the creation and maintenance of the data files maintained by the National Center for Statistics and Analysis.

equipment contains a defect and decides in good faith that the defect is related to motor vehicle safety; or (2) decides in g ood faith that the vehicle or equipment does not comply with an applicable motor vehicle safety standard  $\dots$ <sup>3</sup>

52.63. The Safety Act further defines "motor vehicle safety" as:

the per formance of a motor vehicle or m otor vehicle equipment in a way that protects the public against *unreasonable risk of accidents* occurring because of the desig n, construction, or p erformance of fa motor vehi cle, and against *unreasonable risk of death or injury in an accident*, and includes nonoperational safety of a motor vehicle.<sup>4</sup>

53.64. If the manufacturer identifies a "defect related to motor vehicle safety," the Safety Act r equires manufacturers to im plement a re medy, which typically oc curs through a recal 1.<sup>5</sup> Manufacturers are also required, under NHTSA's implementing regulations, to "furnish a report to the NHTSA for each defect in [the manufacturer's] vehicles or in [the manufacturer's] items of original or replacement equipment that [the manufacturer] or the Administrator determines to be related to motor vehicle safet y."<sup>6</sup> This is co mmonly referred to as a "573 Report." NHTSA further requires all such reports to be submitted "<u>not more than 5 working days after a defect in a</u> <u>vehicle or item of equipment has been determined to be safety related</u>."<sup>7</sup> It is critical that vehicle manufacturers com mence recalls ex peditiously after identifying saf ety-related defects in their vehicles. The 573 Report is the beginning of the entire recall process. Failing to timely initiate a recall within five working days puts the safety of vehicle owners at risk. This requirement exists so that the p ublic is expeditiously notified of safety risks and that vehi cle defects are remedied

<sup>7</sup> 49 C.F.R. §573.5(b).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> 49 U.S.C. §30118(c).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> 49 U.S.C. §30102(a)(8).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> 49 U. S.C. §3 0118(c); see also 4 9 U. S.C. §30 119(d) (notification procedures); 49 U.S.C. §301 20(a) (remedy specifications).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> 49 C.F.R. §573.6(a).

within a reasonable time. In addition, each m anufacturer is required to a mend information submitted in a 57 3 Report within 5 working days after it has ne w information that up dates or corrects information that was previously reported.<sup>8</sup>

54.65. In each 573 Report, the manufacturer is required to include:

- Identification of the ve hicles or it ems of motor v ehicle equ ipment potenti ally containing the defect or noncompliance.
- The total number of vehicles or items of equipment potentially containing the defect or noncompliance.
- In the case of a defect, a chronology of all principal events that were the basis for the deter mination that the defect relate d to motor vehicle safet y, inc luding a summary of all warranty claims, field or service reports, and other in formation, with their dates of receipt.
- A d escription of the manufacturer's p rogram f or remedying the d effect or noncompliance.
- The estimated date(s) on which it will begin sending notifications to owners, and to dealers and distributors, that there is a safety-related defect or noncompliance and that a rem edy without charge will be available to owners, and the estimated date(s) on w hich it will complete such notifications (if di fferent from the beginning date). If a manufacturer subsequently becomes aware that either the beginning or the completion dates reported to NHTSA for any of the notifications will be dela yed by more than two w eeks, it must promptly advise the agency of the delay and the reasons therefore, and furnish a revised estimate.
- A repr esentative cop y of all notices, bu lletins, and o ther communications that relate d irectly to the defect or no ncompliance and are sent to more than on e manufacturer, distributor, dealer or purchaser. These copies must be submitted to NHTSA's Recall Management Divi sion <u>n ot l ater than 5 day s</u> after they are initially sent to manufacturers, distributors, dealers, or purchasers.<sup>9</sup>

55.66. When a manufacturer files a 573 Report, the manufacturer must also provide

notification to owners of the re call. The manufacturer is required to sub mit a cop y of its

proposed owner recall notice to NHTSA no fewer than five business days before it intends to

<sup>8</sup> Id.

<sup>9</sup> 49 C.F.R. §573.5(c).

<u>begin mailing it to owners</u>.<sup>10</sup> The recall notices to vehicle owners must be furnished <u>no later than</u> <u>60 days</u> from the date the manufacturer files its 573 Report.<sup>11</sup> In the event that the remedy for the defect or noncompliance is not available at the time of notification, the manufacturer is required to issue a second notification within a reasonable time and in accor dance with the above requirements once the remedy is available.<sup>12</sup>

56-67. Thus, even if a m anufacturer does not have parts avail able to repair a vehicle defect within 60 days, that is not an excuse for delaying owner notices. In such a case, the manufacturer must send what is known as an "interim notice" to owners, informing them of the defect and the associ ated risk to motor vehicle safety. The reason for this is that owners are entitled to understand the risk of continuing to drive their vehicles, and to be advised of step s they can take to mitigate the risk before having their vehicles repaired. In other words, vehicle owners are entitled to make informed decisions about their safety. Where a manufacturer sends an interim notice, it must also send a follow-up owner notice once repair parts are available. That follow-up notice tells vehicle owners when they can schedule a repair with their local dealership. Regardless of whether a manufacturer is prepared to immediately fix vehicles, NHTSA has made clear that 60 days is the absolute deadline to inform a vehicle owner about a recall.

57.<u>68.</u> Upon receipt of every 573 Report, NHTSA enters it into its Artemis database as investigators in NHTSA's Office of D effect Investigations s creen it for completeness, proper scope, timeliness, and effectiveness of the proposed remedy. NHTSA sends an acknowledgement

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> 49 C.F.R. § 577.5(a)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> 49 C.F.R. § 577.7(a)(1)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> 49 C.F.R. § 577.7(a)(1)

letter and recall summary to the manufacturer, identifying any deficiencies and requesting the manufacturer to supply any missing information.

58.69. NHTSA carefully reviews recall submissions to ensure that recalls are timely. For recalls involving a safe ty d efect, a manufacturer is required to submit a chron ology of all principal events that were the basis for the manufacturer's determination that the defect related to motor vehicle safet y. NHTS A use s th ese chronologies to help determine wheth er recalls are timely.

59:70. NHTSA has stated that accurate and timely notices to owners are "critical to ensuring the success of a recall." If vehicle owners do not know about defects in their vehicles they are unknowingly putting themselves at risk of har mevery time they drive. Since the inception of the Safety Act in 1966, vehicle manufacturers have been required to notify vehicle owners about safety-related defects in their vehicles. The basic right to know about unreasonable risks to safety existed even before Congress required manufacturers to actually fix those defects. In other words, as NHTSA stated during its July 2, 2015 hearing concerning Chrysler's repeated violations of these regulations, "this notification requirement is not new and Fiat Chrysler should be well aware of its responsibility."

60.71 NHTSA has m ade it clear to v ehicle manufacturers that when a vehicle manufacturer does not send owner notices in a timely manner, safety is compromised.

64.72. The Safety Act includes the Transportation Recall Enhancement, Accountability and Documentation Act ("TREAD"), which was passed by Congress in 2000. The TREAD Act imposes additional reporting obligations on auto manufacturers, including Chrysler. Specifically, the TREAD Act mandates that manufacturers submit quarterly reports to NHTSA called "Early

Warning Reports" (or "EWRs").<sup>13</sup> EWRs must include warranty reports; consumer complaints; property damage claims; and field reports broken down by make, model, and model year and problem category.<sup>14</sup> Manufacturers are also required to submit to NHTSA sum maries of eac h death or injury claim against the manufacturer that concerns a safety-related defect.<sup>15</sup> Moreover, NHTSA's early warning data tracks the num ber of cases wher e warranty services are provided on a vehicle, and the part of the vehicle that is associated with the warranty service. However, as NHTSA explained in the Dec ember 8, 20 15 Con sent Jud gment (the "Consent Ju dgment") in which NHTSA fined Chrysler \$70 million, Chrysler systemically under-reported vehicle crashes, deaths and injuries tied to its cars an d trucks going back to 2003 and continuing through the Class Period, which NHTSA's Administrator explained "represents a significant failure to meet a manufacturer's safety responsibilities."

62-73. At NHTSA, the ODI is charged with administering TREAD Act requirements and investigating defects brought to NHTSA's a ttention by either manufacturers or customers and other members of the public.<sup>16</sup>

# C. <u>NHTSA In creases Focus on Compliance and Timeliness of Reporting and</u> <u>Notification</u>

63-74. Leading up to the Class P eriod, NHTSA m ade it clear to Chr ysler and the automotive industry that it had significantly intensified its enforcement of accurate and timely reporting and customer notification of safety defects and recalls.

<sup>13 49</sup> C.F.R. §573.7.

<sup>14 49</sup> U.S.C. §30166(m)(3)(A)(i); 49 C.F.R. §573.6(c)(2)-(8).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> 49 U.S.C. §30166(m)(3)(A)(i).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> See description of ODI, https://www-odi.nhtsa.dot.gov/ivoq/

64.75. For exam ple, in Apr il 201 0 NHTSA fined To yota Moto r Corp oration the maximum penalty of \$16.375 million for its failure to notify NHTSA within five days of learning of a saf ety defect in certain cars. NHTSA fi ned To yota another \$32.425 million in December 2010 for failure to initiate recalls in a timel y manner. F ollowing the fines, NH TSA's thencurrent Administrator David Strickland stated, "[a]utomakers are required to report any safety defects to NHTSA swiftly, and we expect them to do so."

65:76. Just before the Class Per iod, in M ay 2014, NHTS A fined General Motors \$35 million for late reporting of safety defects, which was part of a record h igh \$126 million in civil penalties assessed in 2014, which exceeded the total a mount collected by the agency during its forty-three year history. NHTS A's May 16, 2014 announcement of the GM Co nsent Judgment stated "This reinforces a message this Administration has been sending clearly for the past five years through NHTS A investigations and f ines that now total \$124. 5 million do llars across 6 different vehicle manufacturers."

66-77. As NHTSA Ad ministrator Friedman stated in his public testimony to the U.S. House of Representatives' Committee on Energy and Commerce, on April 1, 2014:

This Administration has placed an emphasis on timeliness in order to safeguard the in tegrity of the process and en courage autom akers to ag gressively pursue potential safety defects. Since 2009, automakers have paid record fines totaling more than \$85 million for lack of timeliness in reporting vehicle safety defect issues to NHTSA. Because of this emphasis, we believe that all manufacturers in the automo bile industry are now paying much closer attention to the ir responsibility to protect their customers and the driving public.

## D. Chrysler's Vehicle Safety Regulatory Violations

## 1. <u>Chrysler's Untimely Notices</u>

67.78. Despite its knowledge of NHTS A's in creased fo cus on tim ely and accurate reporting, b etween 2013 and 2015 Chrysler rou tinely ignored its obligation to timely inform

owners of ser ious safety defects in the cars they were driving, even where Chrysler knew that deaths had occurred as a result of the defects, thereby imperiling its customers' lives, as well as those of other drivers and pedestrians on the road.

68.79. Chrysler failed to n otify owners within the required 60 days in seven recalls. In two additional recalls a ssociated with def ective T akata airb ags, C hrysler e ven misled NHTSA about its owner notifications and failed to send recall notices to vehicle owners for months.

69.80. As discussed below, Chrysler repeatedly failed to timely notify owners in several different recalls related to ignition switch defects. These failures are p articularly egregious in light of the fact that these same type of defects had caused numerous deaths and General Motors had just been fined by NHTSA in July 2014 for failure to timely recall vehicles due to the same defects.

70.81. For example, Recall 14V-373 involved defective ignition switches which caused a vehicle to lose power while being driven. These "moving shutdowns", triggered by a bump in the road or a mere graze of the knee against the defectively loose ignition switches, would cause the Chrysler cars to su ddenly shutd own and be come un responsive with out an y warn ing. The shutdowns o ccurred even at high way speed, and power brakes and power steering would no longer function, making the cars da ngerously unsafe to control. Significantly, this also meant that the vehicle's airbags could shut off and not work in a crash, compounding the danger to the driver.

74.82. Chrysler initiated this r ecall by filing a 573 Report with N HTSA on June 25, 2014. Chrysler's 573 Report did not provide the required dates for sending owner notifications. Under NHTSA regulations, Chrysler was required to notify owners about the recall no later than

August 24, 201 4. Vio lating this oblig ation, Chrysler waited u ntil September 11, 201 4 to complete its owner notification mailing <u>nineteen days after the legal deadline</u>.

72:83. At that time, Chr ysler sent an inter im notice to owners of vehicles having defective ignition switches because it did not then have parts available to repair the vehicles. It was not until May 2015, <u>over eight months after distributing the in terim notice</u>, that Chrysler notified owners that they could come in for the repair.

73:84. Chrysler was also late in mailing interim owner notices in Recalls 14V-567, 14V-634, 14V-795, and 15V-115, which invo lved defective ign ition switches; sudde n alter nator failure that could result in sudden vehicle shutd own and fire; broken springs in the clutch ignition interlock switch that could cause unintended movement when the ignition was cranked; and a defective fuel pump relay that could cause a vehicle to stall without warning. In one of these recalls, 14V-795, *Chrysler was aware of a death potentially related to the defect pr ior to recalling the vehicles*.<sup>17</sup>

74.85. Chrysler in itiated Recall 14V-567, a recall for defective ignition switches, by filing a 573 Report with NHTSA, on September 16, 2014. The deadline for Chrysler to send owner notices in this recall was November 15, 2014. Chrysler again did not provide estimated dates for sending owner notifications prior to mailing its interim notices on November 17, 2014, which was two days past the deadline. As of July 2, 2015, over seven months after distributing the interim notice, vehicle owners were still awaiting a follow-up letter in this recall, notify ing them that they may have their vehicles repaired.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> Wr itten Stat ement of Joshua Neff from the July 2, 2015 Public Hearing to Determine Whether Fi at Chrysler Reasonably Met Its Obligations To Remedy Recalled Vehicles And To Notify NHTSA, Owners, And Purchasers Of Recalls.

75-86. Recall 14V-634 b egan with Chrysler's 573 Report on October 7, 2014. At the time, Chrysler indicated that it planned to send owner no tices on November 28, 2014. However, on December 11, 2014, Chrysler in formed NHTSA that it had mailed interim notices on December 8, 2014, again two days after the 60-day deadline. It was only several months later, between February 27 and April 30, 2015, that Chrysler mailed notices to owners to inform them that they could have their vehicles repaired.

76:<u>87.</u> Chrysler in itiated Recall 14V-79 5 with a December 16, 2014 573 Rep ort. That gave Chrysler until February 14, 2015 to mail owner notices. On March 9, 2015, <u>Chrysler falsely</u> informed NH TSA that it had mailed interim ow ner noti fications pri or to the deadline, on February 10, 2015. In tru th, Chrysler h ad m ailed the interim notices aft er the de adline had passed.

77:88. Chrysler initiated Recall 15V-115 on February 24, 2015. I n i ts 573 Report, Chrysler falsely informed NHSTA it would send owner no tifications on April 24, 20 15. However, Chrysler did not complete the noti fication until <u>four days after the deadline</u>, April 29, 2015.

78:89. Chrysler initiated Recall 13V-527, involving a defective left tie rod assembly that could result in loss of steering control (*see infra* at 116-126), on November 6, 2013. At that time, Chrysler falsely represented to NHTS A that it would not ify owners of the recall in Decem ber 2013 prior to the d eadline. Ho wever, it was o nly through a letter dated F ebruary 4, 2014 that NHTSA learned that Chrysler had not completed its interim notices mailing until January 16, 2014, <u>eleven days past the deadline</u>. It was not until <u>nearly 16 months later</u> that Chrysler notified owners to bring their vehicles in for repair.

79:90. Chrysler initiated Recall 14V-635, involving the potential for fire resulting from overheating of electrical connectors of the diesel fuel heater, on October 7, 2014. Chrysler's 573 Report for this recall listed obviously erroneous dates for its planned owner notification mailing. Chrysler gave a beginning date for this mailing that was later than the end date. Moreover, it was only after the deadline had passed that Chrysler informed NHTSA that it had once again <u>missed</u> the deadline by two days. Chrysler only notified vehicle owners <u>over four months later</u>, in late April 2015, that they could bring their vehicles in for repair.

<u>80.91.</u> In N HTSA's written s tatement f rom the July 2, 2015 hearing leading to the

Consent Judgment, NHTSA found that

Fiat Chrysler has a pattern of failing to timely notify vehicle owners of r ecalls within a reasonable time. Fiat Chrysler's delays leave vehicle owners in the dark about defects in their v ehicles that F iat Chrysler itself has determined pose an unreasonable risk to safety.

Instead of embracing the importance of ex peditiously n otifying owners about vehicle def ects, Fiat Ch rysler claim ed in its re cent response to NH TSA that interim n otices h ave caused owner conf usion. Dism issing the importance of informing vehicle owners about risks to their safety is counter to the Safety Act.

<u>81.92.</u> Demonstrating Chrysler's blatant and willful disregard of it reporting obligations,

Chrysler also refused to notify vehicle owners for over six months about its recalls of Takata airbag inflators, and outright lied to NHTSA as to when Chrysler sent owner notifications even after A dministrator Friedman personally wrote defendant Marchionne to express his frustration at Chrysler's failure to properly notify owners of defects. <u>Chrysler refused to notify owners for over six months</u> after filing the 573 Report of the risk of their air bag in flator rupturing. Recall 14V-354 (which became a part of Recall 14V-817) involved Takata airbag inflators and the risk of their inflator rupturing. At the time, Chrysler was one of ten vehicle manufacturers recalling

# Case 1:15-cv-07199-JMF Document 124-1 Filed 08/15/17 Page 37 of 175

vehicles for defective Takata airbag inflators. This is discussed further, *infra* at  $\P^{99-118110-129}$ .

2.

## <u>Chrysler's Failures To Timely and Properly Recall and Repair</u> <u>Vehicles That Caught Fire From Low-Speed Rear Impacts</u>

82:93. The requirement that vehicle manufacturers remedy defects in a timely fashion has long been a requirement of the Safety Act. Manufacturers have a responsibility to make sure that parts are available so that recall repairs can be performed. NHTSA has made clear that no owner of a car or truck with a safety defect should have to wait for years to get the remedy repair completed. No owner should have to make repeated calls to see if r epair parts are available so their car can be made safe.

83.94. On June 29, 2013, Chrysler filed a report with NHTSA agreeing to recall certain Jeep Grand Cherokees and Jeep Li bertys to improve their performance in rear impacts that can result in deadly fires even in low-speed impacts because the fuel tank was placed too far back in the "crush zone" of the vehicles. NHTSA concluded that the safety risk posed by this defect was clearly unreasonable—dangerous fuel leaks and deadly fires in low-speed impacts. NHTSA had linked 75 fatalities and 58 injuries to the defect.

84.95. This was a very high profile recall, of which Marchionne was personal ly aware, publicly discussing the status of the recall on multiple occasions. For example, on June 3, 2013, despite linking 75 fatalities and 58 injuries to the defect and telling Chrysler on June 3, 2013 that 2.7 million vehicles were defective and required recall, Marchionne initially publicly resisted NHTSA's request for the recalls. Marchionne led the charge against NHTSA, repeatedly saying in the days afterward that the vehicles did not have a safety defect.

85.96. According to an interview between Department of Transportation Secretary Ray LaHood co nducted by The Detroit News in June 2013, after NHTSA Administrator David 100231588;1 - \_30 Strickland told LaHood that Chrysler wasn't going to go along with a recall, LaHood said he would call Marchionne. "I said, 'I want to fin d out if Sergio is involved in these decisions,"" LaHood said. LaHood suggested the three meet in person. 'We need to figure this out," he told Marchionne. On Sun day, June 9, the three met at the Federal Aviation Administration office at O'Hare International Airport. "O nce he (Mar chionne) met with David and I in Chicago, he knew this had to get done," LaHood said. "(Marchionne) didn't realize how serious this was, how serious we were, and the thing was resolved satisfactorily. .... We pretty much reached an agreement there." In a deal struck in June 2013, Marchionne agreed to install trailer hitches on the effected 1.56 million Jeep Liberty sport utility vehicles and Jeep Grand Cherokees to provide added protection. LaHood said Chr ysler agreed to settle the dispute and make fixes partly because NHTSA had shown during the To yota Motor Corp. sudden-acceleration recalls that it put safety first. Toyota paid nearly \$70 million in U.S. fines. "Sergio and David and I had some very frank conversations ov er the last couple of weeks, and I think at the end of those conversations, he knew: This is a no-nonsense organization," LaHood said. "The thing that really set us on a course where people understood that was the Toyota (sudden-acceleration recalls) -the fact that we fined them the maximum fines twice."

86.97. Pursuant to Recall 13V-252, Chrysler was required to recall (1) 1993-1998 Jeep Grand Cher okee; and (2) 200 2-2007 Jeep Liberty. The total potential number of vehicles affected was 1,560,000.

87.98. To assess the value of the remedy suggested by C hrysler in this recall, NHTSA requested that C hrysler provide it with test data showing how the addition of the trailer hitch changed the rear crash perf ormance of the Libert y and Grand Cher okee. Chrysler p rovided compliance test data which, in NHTS A's view, did n ot address th is i ssue. The ag ency then

requested that Chrysler perform additional testing. Chrysler refused to perform any test. Because of its concerns about both the risk and the remedy, NHTSA performed its own tests to evaluate the remedy.

88-99\_\_Shortly thereafter, discussions with Chrysler about the remedy campaign revealed that Chrysler did not select a hitch supplier until December 6, 2 013 or issue a hitch purchase order un til January 29, 2014. Because of concer ns that Chrysler's projected production of replacement parts would not be adequate, NHTSA issued a special order to Chrysler in early July 2014 to Reginald Modlin, Director Regulatory Affairs, who reported to Kunselman. The special order stated "NHTSA is therefore concerned that C hrysler does not have, and will not have, sufficient production capacity to ensure that enough hitches will be available to ensure that the recalled vehicles will be remedied expeditiously. For many owners, a recall remedy deferred by parts availability easily becomes a defect remedy denied." Among other things, this special order required th at Ch rysler p rovide inform ation ab out production cap acity, sup pliers and recall completion. Chrysler's response to the special order indicated that it would be increasing hitch production and would have enough hitches in stock to meet demand.

89:100. However, after the r ecall campaign was officially launched in August 2014, NHTSA received complaints expressing frustration with confusing in formation from dealerships and parts not being available. A Chrysler report sent to NHTSA in October of 2014 showed the initial completion rate for the recalls to be very low.

#### Chrysler Continues to Ignore Its Legal Obligations Even After Receiving a Warning Letter

<u>90.101.</u> Chrysler's failings were so serious that on Novem ber 19, 2014, NHTSA Administrator Friedman wrote a letter to Defendant Marchi onne sharply criticizing Chrysler's repeated failur e to adequ ately effect Recall 13 V-252 of t he 1.56 million vehicles whose fuel tanks may rupture if the vehicl es ar e struck from behind, leading to fir es even in low-speed crashes. F riedman stated "<u>I am c oncerned a bout the re sults of Chrysler's October 2014</u> recall u pdate reports sho wing a wo eful t hree perc ent r epair rate o ut of more than 1.5 million affected vehicles." Friedman wrote "to urge [Chrysler] to more aggressively seek out vehicle owners affected by the recall." Noting the extremely low rate of repairs more than a year after the recall w as initiated, Friedman directed Marchionne th at "significantly more aggressive steps are required."

94.<u>102.</u> While Chrysler shi rked it s legal oblig ations for m ore than a y ear after begrudgingly initiating the recall, the death to ll mounted, including the death of a Michi gan woman, Kayla White, in a fiery rear-end collision on a Detroit highway in November 2014.<sup>18</sup>

92:103. The November 19, 2014 lett er w as not the first time Administrator Friedman had expressed his dissatisfaction to Marchionne with Chrysler's pace and progress of this recall. As Friedman reminded Marchionne in the November 19, 2014 letter, <u>NHTSA "has</u> <u>urged Chrysler on multiple occasions</u> to ramp up production to ensure the company can meet consumer demand for these repairs" yet "NHTSA has received consumer complaints expressing frustration that Chrysler is not fully cooperating . . . owners are being turned away by Chrysler dealerships because of a lack of parts, and, in so me cases, are reportedly being to ld that their vehicles ar e safe t o drive without t he re medy." Friedman stated that suc h condu ct was "<u>unacceptable</u>".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> In April 2015, two y ears after Chrysler reluctantly recalled millions of Jeeps that could catch fire after being rear-ended the company has been ordered to pay \$150 million to the family of a four-year-old boy who was killed in one of hundreds of related accidents. The Associated Press reports that a jury in Georgia handed down the verdict after ruling that Chrysler acted with reckless disregard for human life by selling the family a 1999 Jeep with a gas tank mounted behind the rear axle.

93:104. In the Novem ber 19 let ter, Fri edman d emanded that Chr ysler work to remedy these vio lations: "Chrysler m ust reex amine and accelerate its efforts to rep air the recalled vehicles and proactively reach out to their owners . . . ensure that there are no barriers to dealers obtaining parts and setting up appointments when consumers ask for repairs . . . m ust correct the reported practice of some dealers telling customers that no parts are available when the information you have provided us ind icates that is clearly not the case . . . Importantly, Chrysler m ust ensure that dealerships do not ad vise ow ners that the re is no ris k to driving affected vehicles without the remedy."

<u>94.105.</u> Friedman concluded by reminding Marchionne that <u>"the repair of these</u> <u>vehicles is of critical importance</u> and must be completed in order for drivers and passengers to be adequately protected . . . <u>In the strongest possible terms</u> I urge you and your dealers to work together to ensure that the safety risk to vehicle owners from this defect is clearly communicated and effectively and expeditiously addressed."

<u>95.106.</u> Demonstrating the severity of the situation, Administ rator Friedm an instructed Defendant Marchio nne t hat an y questions must be directed to Kevin Vi ncent ("Vincent"), NHTSA Chief Counsel.

96:107. Chrysler's polic y and practice o f late not ifications and delay ed and ineffective repairs, is much more seriou s than sim ply delaying the rem edy and the cost associated with it. Such practices sever ely reduce the number of vehicles that ultimately get repaired, increasing the danger to driver s and passengers, and decreasing the cost of recalls and warranties to Chrysler. A s Vincent would later state in the special order to Chrysler in July 2015: "For many owners, a recall remedy deferred by parts availability easily becomes a defect remedy denied."

97:108. On November 21, 2014, Defendant Marchionne sent a letter in response to Friedman's November 19 letter, provi ding form pl atitudes in f our sen tence re sponse, stating: "With respect to your letter of November 19, be assured Chrysler Group LLC takes seriously its commitment to moto r-vehicle safety. . . R esponses to the ite ms raised in your let ter will be provided promptly under separate cover."

<u>98.109.</u> On Novem ber 2 1, 2014, Def endant Kun selman sent a separ ate letter response to NHTSA Administrator F riedman's Novemb er 19, 2014 lette r. Kun selman acknowledged "[t]hese completion rates are not satisfactory" and identified actions that Chrysler was allegedly taking to remedy the defect.

# 3. <u>Chrysler's Failure to Timely Recall Vehicles Containing Defective</u> <u>Takata Air Bags</u>

<u>99-110.</u> The Takata airbag recall was prompted by the discover y that Takata air bag in flators installed in vehicles used in areas of high absolute humidity were rupturing when activated in a crash. The defective inflators, which are supposed to produce gas that fills air bags to protect vehicle occupants in the event of a crash, would create excess pressure that caused the inflator to explode, send ing metal f ragments flying in to the passenger compartment, which caused serious injury or death.

<u>100.111</u>. The Takata recall constituted the largest and most complex safety recall in U.S. history with more than 28 million inflators under recall in the United States.

<u>101.112.</u> Takata filed a defect report stating that its passe nger airb ag inflators installed in vehicles that were originally sold, or are currently registered, in Florida, Alabama,

#

Louisiana, Mississippi, Georgia, Texas, Hawaii, Puerto Rico, Guam, Saipan, American Samoa are defective. The Safety Act obligated Chrysler to recall its products in these areas.

<u>102.113.</u> Ten vehicle manufacturers, including Chrysler, initiated recall campaigns beginning on June 19, 2014.

103.114. \_\_\_\_Recall 14V-354 (which became part of Recall 14V-817 and then 15V-313) involved an extremely large number of Chrysler vehicles: (1) Mo del Year 20 03-2008 Dodge Ram pickups, (2) Model Year 2004-2008 Dodge Durangos, (3) Model Year 2007-2008 Chrysler Aspens, (4) Mo del Year 2005-2008 Chrysler 300s, (5) Model Year 2005-2008 Dodge Dakota pickups, and (6) Model Year 2006-2007 Mitsubishi Raider pickups. In total, the recall involved 4,066,732 vehicles.

104.<u>115.</u> Acting at the direction and under the oversight of NHTSA, Chrysler and the other manufacturers regularly met with Takata and NHTSA to coordinate owner notification programs, availability of repl acement parts, testing of field inflators and the replacement of defective inflators. As was explained in the July 2015 hearing, throughout the process of (1) initiating the recall, (2) providing information to Takata and NHTS A, (3) making arrangements to pr ovide rep lacement air bag inflators, and (4) collect inflat ors from the field for testing, Chrysler consistently lagged well behind the other nine manufacturers.

<u>105.116.</u> For example, while other manufacturers provided NHTSA with a list of affected vehicles within days or weeks of filing their initial 5 73 Reports, Chrysler did not provide such a list until seven weeks after filing its 573 report. Similarly, although Chrysler initially indicated that it would begin mailing notices to customers in November, it failed to do so.

Chrysler Continues to Flout Regulations Even After Receiving Multiple Warning Letters

106:<u>117.</u> On October 29, 201 4, NHTS A Administrator Friedman wr ote Steve Williams, H ead of Vehi cle S afety Compliance & Product Anal ysis, w ho reported directly to Defendant Kun selman, to "em phasize the cr itical imperative" for Chrysler "to promptly and effectively re medy the serious safety risk posed to consumers by d effective Taka ta air bag s." While ackn owledging that some measures had been taken by Chrysler, Friedman stated that those measure were inadequate under Chrysler's legal oblig ations: "[M]ore can and should be done as soon as possible to prevent any further traged ies from occurring as a result of these defective air bag s." Given "the seve rity of this issue", Friedman requested specific information from Chrysler as to what it had and will do to "ensure vehicles are remedied as expeditiously as possible." Friedman wrote: "we urge you to tak e aggressive and proactive action to expedite your remedy of the recalled vehicles and to supplement Takata's testing with your own testing to fully evaluate the scope and nature of this defect."

107.118. Despite NHTSA urging Chrysler to "take aggressive and proactive" steps to expedite the remedy, in a November 5, 20 14 response to NH TSA's, Williams stated that Chrysler would not even begin m ailing recall notices to custo mers until D ecember 19, approximately six months after Chrysler filed its initial 573 report, because the Company would not have replacement parts available prior to that date. In the November 5, 2014 letter, Chrysler also in formed NHTSA that it was refu sing to recall its ve hicles containing the Takata air bags located in Alabama, Louisiana, Mississippi, Texas, Georgia, Guam, Saipan, American Samoa, and would only recall its vehicles in Florida, Hawaii, Puerto Rico and the U.S. Virgin Islands, in direct contradiction of Chrysler's obligation and the determination that the Takata airbags were defective.

108.119. Fed up with Chrysler's complete d isregard for NHTSA regulations and lack of commitment to tim ely, complete and effect yet another recall, on Novem ber 25, 2014, NHTSA Administrator Friedman wrote to Defendant Marchionne once again, advising that he was "extremely concerned about both the geo graphic scope and the slow pace of [Chrysler's] recalls" involving defective Takata airbag inflators.

Throughout the process of initiating the recall, providing information to both Takata and NHTSA, making a rrangements to provide re placement a ir bag inflators and collect inflators from the field for testing, *Chrysler has consistently maintained its position at the rear of th e pac k*. While other manufacturers provided NHTSA with a list of affected ve hicles within days or we eks of filing their initial reports under 49 CFR Part 573 (573 Report), *Chrysler did not provide such a list u ntil seven we eks after fi ling its 573 report. Simi larly, although Chrysler initially indicated that it w ould begin mailing notices to cu stomers in November, it failed to do so.* 

109.120. Referring back to his letter of October 29, in which he urged Chrysler to

be more aggressive and proactive in its recall of forts, Administrator Friedman criticized

Chrysler's Nov ember 5, 201 5 res ponse as wel 1 'as Def endant Kun selman's testim ony at the

Senate hear ing, sta ting that Chr ylser would not beg in its o wner notification p rogram until

December 19, pointing out that this was "approximately six months after Chrysler filed its initial

573 report."

110.121. Deputy Administrator Friedman wrote that "Chrysler's delay in notifying

consumers and taking other actions necessary to address the safet y d efect ident ified is

unacceptable and exacerbates the risk to motorists' safety."

First, unlike some other manufacturers who h ave m ore actively participated in these recalls, *Chrysler h as had a fiel d incident where a fragm enting inflator injured a cu stomer*. This d emonstrates the real world potent ial for death and injury posed by the Tak ata inflators installed in the recalled Chrysler vehicles. Moreover, *Chrysler's decision to delay noti fication u ntil it has replacement parts deprives its customers of the ability to take th eir own i nformed, precautionary measures if they h ave a car with a po tentially defective airbag.* This is particularly true where, as in this case, some of the vehicles involved may

have de fective passenger side air bags. In such a case, a n informed custo mer could reduce the risk of death or injury by choosing to leave the passenger seat unoccupied. *Chrysler's delay deprives them of the knowledge needed to make an informed decision*.

444.122. Administrator Friedman informed Marchionne that Chrysler's refusal to

recall its vehicles from all the necessary geographic locations was unreasonable and a violation

of the Safety Act.

*I am also concerned a bout the ge ographic ar eas e ncompassed by Chrysler's recall.* Chrysler's pr esent int ention is to restrict its recall to Flor ida, Ha waii, Puerto Rico and the U.S. Vir gin Islands. *This limitation is unreasonable* given the fact that Takata filed a d efect r eport on Novem ber 10, statin g that its passenger airbag inflat ors installed in v ehicles that were originally sold, or ar e currently registered, in southern Georgia, Guam, S aipan, Am erican Samoa and areas along the coast of Alabama, Louisiana, Mississippi, and Texas, as well as in the areas of Chrysler's announced r ecall, a re d efective. Based on the broader geographic scope identified by Takata, *Chrysler is obligated under the Safety Act to expand its recall to include these additional areas in its current recall.* 

412.123. Administrator Friedman told Marchionne b luntly that "NH TSA expects

Chrysler to immediately expand the geographic scope of its recall to, at a minimum, match the scope of the recall announced by Takata" and "expects Chrysler to provide notification of the

recall as soon as possible, and in no circumstances, later than December 1".

<u>413.124.</u> On November 26, 2014, Defend ant Mar chionne r esponded t o NHTSA Administrator Fri edman's letter o nce again with a dismissive one parag raph response very similar to Mar chionne's r esponse o n No vember 21, statin g "With r espect to your letter of November 25, b e again assured that Chr ysler Gr oup LLC takes ser iously its commitment to motor vehicle safety.... A response to the items raised in your letter will be provided promptly under separate cover."

<u>114.125.</u> In a letter also dated No vember 26, 20 14 and ref erencing Def endant Marchionne's letter, Defen dant Kunselman wrote to Administrator Fri edman. Despite Friedman's warning that C hrysler's fail ure to expand its recall to all eff ected states was a violation of the Safety Act, Kunselman did not ag ree at that time to expand the recall to the affected areas.

415.126. As Joshua Neff of NHTSA testif ied during the July 2, 2015 hearing, on December 23, 2014, Chrysler blatantly misrepresented to NHTSA that its owner notification date for the air bag inflator recall was th ree months earlier—on S eptember 22, 201 4. In truth, Chrysler actually had not even begun mailing owner notices until December 5, 2014, completing the m ailing on D ecember 16, 20 14, w ell af ter D eputy Administrator F riedman's lette r of November 25, 2014.

116-127. After Chrysler eventually expanded its recall for Tak ata airbag inflators, Recall 14V-354 became a part of Recall 14V- 817. Chrysler misrepresented to NHTSA that it would send interim notices to vehicle owners in Recall 14V-817, but it never did. Chrysler told NHSTA on a conference call that it did not want to send interim notices. But, after Frank Borris, director of ODI, made clear this was unaccept able and told Chr ysler that its custo mers were entitled to know the truth about their vehicles, Chrysler sent a draft interim notice to NHTSA for review. After Recall Management Division staff approved the draft, Chrysler still did not mail the notice. Recall 14V-817 became part of an expanded recall, Recall 15 V-313. That expanded recall began with Chr ysler's 573 Rep ort on May 26, 2 015. As of the date of the July 2, 201 5 hearing, Chrysler still had not told NHTSA of any plans to notify the over 4 million ow ners affected by that recall.

<u>117.128.</u> In NHTS A's written statement from the July 2, 2 015 hearing leading to the Consent Judgment, NHTSA found that "[t]hese Takata recalls provide more examples of Fiat Chrysler providing conflicting and **blatantly w rong** information to the Agency. . . . Recalls

obviously cannot be successful if owners do not know about them. Fiat **Chrysler's pattern and** ongoing failure to notify owners about recalls in a timely manner is concerning."

<u>118.129.</u> The we aknesses i n Ch rysler's contr ols aroun d its v ehicle saf ety compliance also p revented Chrysler from maintaining a ccurate and r eliable information. This manifested itself in reports sent to NHTSA. NHTSA found that d iscrepancies in information were widespread throughout Chrysler's submissions to NHTSA about its recalls. NHTSA found that Chrysler "repeated ly failed to provide correct information to the Agen cy on basic issues, such as the date it mailed owner notices . . . [which] could also have much more consequential results for vehicle and driver safety."

# 4. <u>Chrysler's Failure to Remedy "Axel Lock Up" Causing Loss of</u> <u>Control</u>

<u>119.130.</u> Chrysler also failed to properly conduct three recalls for the same defect. The defect involved a nut that secu res the p inion gear inside t he rear di fferential. If t his nut comes loose, the driveshaft can fall off the vehi cle and differential gears will clash. In its 573 report, Chrysler described the safety risk as 'axle lock up' that can cause loss of control or a crash with 'little warning.' If an axle locks up, one or both of the rear w heels will stop turning and skid un til the vehicle is stopp ed. If both rear wheels of a pickup truck suddenly lock up a t highway speeds, the driver would almost certainly lose control.

<u>120.131.</u> In response to a NHTSA Investigation into the defect, Chrysler filed a 573 report on February 6, 2013, identifying a safet y defect in 48,0 00 Dod ge Ram trucks, which initiated Recall 13-V-038. After Chrysler had filed the 573 report, NHTSA conducted additional investigations and f ound that the pinion nuts were coming loose in o ther Ram trucks. Chrysler then filed a 573 report in February 2013 and December 2014 to initiate follow-on recalls.

<del>{00231588;1}</del>-

#

<u>121.132.</u> Pursuant to Recall 13-V-038, Chrysler was required to recall (1) 2009 model year Chrysler Aspen; (2) 2009 m odel year Dodge Durango; (3) 2009-2012 model years Dodge Ram 1500; and (4) 2009-2011 model years Dodge Dakota. The total number of vehicles affected was 278,229.

<u>122.133.</u> It was not until nine months after the February 2013 recall beg an that Chrysler finally informed owners that they should bring their cars into their dealers to have the recall repair p erformed. Durin g the nine-m onth p eriod in which Ch rysler was p resumably stockpiling the p arts needed to make the recal led vehicles safe, owners c ontinued to experience pinion nut failures. NHTSA received numerous complaints of drive shafts falling off the Ram trucks on the highway. Other complaints described axles locking up while the trucks were being driven, drivers narrowly avoiding crashes and at least one loss of control.

423.134. Although Chr ysler reported that it had completed sending notices to owners in Novem ber 2013 telling them parts were available and repairs could be completed, NHTSA continued to receive owner complaints that parts could not be found. A complaint filed in June 2014 stated that a dealer could not give the owner a date when parts would be available and that contact with Chrysler produced the same response. A complaint filed on July 2014 stated that the owner had been trying to get the repair completed for over six months and could not because of the parts shortage.

<u>124.135.</u> In March and May of 2015, over two years after Chrysler filed its 573 report, NHTSA received complaints that dealers could not obtain the recall parts. As Chief of the Integrity Division of NHTSA's Office of Defects Investigation, Scott Yon, later testified in July 2015,

Review of custom er complaints and oth er documents provided to N HTSA by Chrysler show that Fiat Chrysler was aware of both the hazards posed by the

#### <del>{00231588;1}</del>

defect and the d ifficulties that ow ners were experiencing in get ting their vehicles fixed. Fiat Chrysler documents show that the company confirmed that three crashes, including two with injuries, occurred as a result of pinion nut failure in the eight months aft er the 573 report was filed. As is the case with complaints filed with NHTSA, Fiat Chrysler records show that its customers were reporting that their dealers could not get parts to complete the repair as late as April of this year.

Other Chrysler records confirm that the parts needed to complete the recall repairs were often back ordered or restricted to allow a dealer to repair one vehicle in a week or two vehicles per month.

125.136. Mr. Y on further tes tified: "Unfortunately, the difficulties Fiat C hrysler

customers faced in get ting recall repairs com pleted in the pinion nut recall ar e not an isolated

example."

# 5. <u>Chrysler's Failure to Remedy Defective Tie Rods That Cause Loss of</u> <u>Control</u>

<u>126.137.</u> Three recalls in volving tie rod ends that can fail on large pickup tr ucks provide another example of h ow Chr ysler's m anagement of recalls puts its c ustomers at increased risks. The three recalls, 13V-527, 13V-528, and 13V-529, encompassed approximately one million Dodge Ram pickup trucks. After receiving information from NHTSA indicating that the tie rods were failin g, C hrysler filed 573 reports in ear ly Novemb er of 2013 representing Chrysler's conclusion that a d efect in these vehicles posed an unreasonable risk to safety. The defect consisted of a steering component known as a tie rod that can break without warning. As Chrysler described in its 573 report, if a tie rod end breaks, the ability to steer the vehicle can be lost and the driver can lose control, increasing the risk of a crash.

<u>127.138.</u> Pursuant to Recall 13V-527, Chrysler was required to recall (1) 2008-2012 model years Dodge Ra m 4500; and (2) 200 8-2012 model years Dodge Ram 5500. The total number of vehicles affected was 35,942.

<del>{00231588;1}</del>-

<u>128.139.</u> Pursuant to Recall 13 V-528, Chrysler was required to recall (1) 2006-2008 m odel years Do dge Ram 15 00; (2) 20 03-2008 model years Dodge Ram 2500; and (3) 2003-2008 model years Dodge Ram 3500. The total number of vehicles affected was 706,664.

<u>129-140.</u> Pursuant to Recall 13V- 529, Ch rysler was r equired to rec all (1) 2 008 model year Dodge Ram 1500; (2) 2008-2012 model years Dodge Ram 2500; and (3) 2008-2012 model years Dodge Ram 3500. The total number of vehicles affected was 265,057

<u>130.141.</u> Chrysler se nt notice to o wners i n Januar y 2014 telling them that t replacement parts were available and to bring their trucks in for repair.

131.142. Nevertheless, NHTSA began to receive a high volume of complaints soon after these notices were sent. Because some of the recall parts had defects, Chrysler had stopped shipping parts and, at the end of 20 14, told it s dealers to re turn these remedy parts from their stock. Chrysler did not notify NHTSA of the problem with the replacement parts or that dealers had been told to return them. Instead, NHTSA later learned about this from a dealer.

<u>132.143.</u> Even after Chrysler r esolved the safety problems with the replacement parts, supply was restricted. If the y could get parts, dealers were allowed one set of parts per week. Owners seeking to have the safety defect fixed found themselves 30th in line on a waiting list for parts. Review of Chrysler customer complaint records confirm that owners of these trucks could not get re pairs done. In Dec ember of 2014, n early one year after the notices had be en mailed to owners, Chrysler customer service representatives were still informing customers that parts were not available. In Ma y 2015, more than 15 months after notices were e sent to b ring trucks in for re pair, NHTSA received com plaints from Ram owner s stating parts were e not available.

<u>133.144.</u> As the parts shor tages for these recalls continued, the tie rod ends continued to fail on vehicles out on the highway. As Mr. Yon of NHTSA later testified in July

## 2015,

These incidents were reported to Chrysler, illustrating that the company was aware of the consequences of the defect and the need to have the vehicles fixed. Responding to a NHTSA inquiry, Fiat Chrysler reported in March of this year that it had received 32 reports of alleg ed property damage, 2,593 consumer complaints, and 32 reported crashes involving 20 injuries and one fatality related to these recalls. Although Fiat Chrysler knew or should have known of these accidents,

<u>134.145.</u> Despite the fact that Chrysler knew of these accidents, Mr. Yon recounted

that "Chrysler customer service call records show that at least one customer service agent told

## owners asking about parts that there had not been any accidents from the tie rod failures."

135.146. Indeed, Chrysler's conduct was so egregious that on or about October 20,

2014, NHTSA informed Chrysler that it had opened an investigation (Audit Query - AQ14-003)

into "the delays in execution of recall campaigns 13V-528 and 13V-529" after receiving more

than 1,000 consumer complaints about parts shortages.

<u>136.147.</u> Lest there be any dispute that the above examples are isolated in cidents and not representative of Chrysler's standard practice, Mr. Yon further testified, "The Agency has encountered nu merous instances where Fiat Chrysler has not performed well in making recall repairs."

Chrysler's Untimely Recalls

<u>137.148.</u> Despite being warned by NHTSA in November 2014, Chrysler improperly waited months before recalling defective vehicles in at least two of the recalls it began in 2015.

#

6.

<u>138.149.</u> Chrysler initiated Recall 15V -090 for defective transmissions that could prevent a vehicle o wner from putting the vehicle into park on February 10, 2015, an alarming <u>four months</u> after Chrysler's supplier notified it in October 2014 of a production process issue linked to the transmission shift failures that are the subject of the recall. Moreover, in a February 26, 2015 recall acknowledgment letter, NHTSA's Jennifer Timian ("Timian") notified Chrysler that the recall was untimely, demanding an explanation for the delay. Chrysler did not respond and never made any attempt to explain the timing.

139.150. Chrysler similarly waited months before recalling vehicles in Recall 15V-290 for trucks that may have tire failures when traveling at high speeds. On J anuary 9, 2015, Chrysler's Vehicle Saf ety and Re gulatory Co mpliance department, headed by Def endant Kunselman, became aware that certain Chrysler trucks had a maximum governed speed of 106 mph, while the tires on the vehicles were only rated for a maximum of 87 mph. Later that month, on January 27, 2015, Chrysler's Saltillo Truck Assembly Plant came up with a fix—to install an Engine C ontrol Unit ca libration with the maximum vehicle speed set point of 87 mph. Bu t Chrysler waited <u>over three months</u> to recall vehicles, filing a 573 Report on Ma y 12, 2015, despite having identified the defect and remedy back in January. Although Timian again notified Chrysler in a June 18, 2015 recall acknowledgment letter of concerns with the timeliness of this recall, as of July 2015, Chrysler still had not responded.

<u>140.151.</u> In NHTS A's writt en statem ent from the July 2, 2015 hearing, NHTSA expressly chastised Chrysler for its refusal to improve its reporting even after the Company had purported to improve its recall process through the creation of its Vehicle Safety and Regulatory Compliance department: "Fiat C hrysler has told NHTSA about changes that it has made to its organization and recall processes since September 2014. However, these two un timely recalls

<del>{00231588;1}</del>-

demonstrate that problems persist. Fiat Chrysler's failure to expeditiously recall vehicles with a safety-related defect is deeply concerning."

# 7. <u>Chrysler's Failure to Notify NHTSA About Changes to Notification</u> <u>Schedule</u>

141.<u>152.</u> Chrysler also had a pattern of refusing to update N HTSA on critic al information about its recalls and the timing of owner and dealer notifications within the required five working days. NHTSA has specific requirements for the information that must be provided in a 5 73 Rep ort. T here is also a requeriement to sub mit a n a mended 573 Report when key information changes. These requirements are essential to NHTSA's ability to ensure that owners are being told about defects and noncompliances in their vehicles and k now how to have them fixed. Additionally, Chrysler failed to promptly provide the reasons for the delay and a revised schedule when its notification schedule is was delayed by more than two weeks.

442.153. For example, Recall 1 3V-527 was a recal 1 for a defective left tie rod assembly that could result in loss of steering control. When Chrysler first filed a Part 573 Report for this recall in November 2013, it told NHTS A that it would begin sending owner notices in December 2013. NHTSA only found out that this did not happen when Chrysler sent it a copy of its interim owner notice to NHTS A in February 2014 and said that the notices were not mailed until January 16, 2014. Chrysler did not explain the delay.

<u>143.154.</u> Recall 14V-373, concerning ignition switch defects, was an expansion of an earlier recall, 11V-139. When Chrysler first notified NHTSA of the new, expanded recall in June 2014, it submitted a 573 Report that indicated that it planned to send owner notices in early July 2014. On July 1, 2014, Chrysler submitted an amended 573 Report that said the Company would mail owner notices in August 2014. August came and went with no update from Chrysler.

<del>{00231588;1}</del>-

#

However, it was not unt il September 29, 2014, when Chrysler submitted a copy of an interim owner notice that NHTSA learned Chrysler did not mail those notices until September 11, 2014.

444.<u>155.</u> Chrysler also failed to u pdate NHTSA on its changed plans for notifying owners and dealers that parts were available for repair. In December 2014, Chrysler submitted an amended 573 Report that said it planned to mail the owner notices on April 13 , 2015 and the dealer notices on April 6, 2015. Chrysler submitted two more amended 573 Reports in February 2015 that made no changes to this schedule. Chrysler did not tell NHTSA that the notices were not sent until well after those April dates had passed. Only after NHTSA staff contacted Chrysler about its notification schedule did Chrysler submit an amended 573 Report, on May 4, 2014, to provide new dates. Even then, Chrysler provided no explanation for the delay, as required.

<u>145.156.</u> For Recall 14V- 749, a recall for a noncomp liant in strument c luster, Chrysler never provided NHTSA with any information on its schedule for mailing owner and dealer notices. Chrysler left these fields blank when it submitted its Part 573 Report in November 2014. Rath er than telling NHTS A wh en it plan ned to send notices, as requ ired, Chr ysler submitted a letter on December 16, 2014 stating that it had already mailed the notices.

<u>146.157.</u> Chrysler also failed to update NHTS A on changes to its noti fication schedule in a recall for broken springs in the clutch ignition in terlock switch, Recall 14V-795. Chrysler's initial 573 Report in December 2014 said that it planned to mail dealer notices on February 6, 2015 and owner noti ces on February 13, 2015. Im mediately b efore these notifications were scheduled to begin, Chrysler con firmed these dates in a February 3, 2015 amended 573 Report. However, it was not until Chrysler again amended its 573 Report in May 2015 that NHTS A learned that Fiat Chrysler missed those mailing dates and instead mailed the

<del>{00231588;1}</del>

notices over a m onth later i n March 2015. Chrysler provided no explanation for t he delays to

## NHTSA.

#

<del>147.</del>158. In NHTS A's writt en statem ent from the July 2, 2015 hearing, NHTSA

criticized Chrysler's blatant disregard for its reporting obligations:

Fiat Chrysler's repeated failure to provide accurate and up-to-date information to NHTSA makes it ha rd for staff to trust the information that Chrysler provides. Because Chrysler kept NHTSA out-of-the-loop on its notifications, NHTSA could not adequately ensure that owners and dealers had the inform ation they needed about the safety of their vehicles and when and how the vehicles can be repaired.

It is also disconcerting that Chrysler repeatedly fails to explain its delays in notifying owners and dealers about recalls. Without any explanation for a delay, NHTSA has no basis for judging the delay to be reasonable and not simply the result of a lack of urgency at Chrysler on safety issues.

#### 8. **Chrysler's Failure to Submit Recall Communications**

148.159. Chrysler also r epeatedly r efused to submit copies of its r ecall communications to NHTSA as required. This regulatory requirement is necessary to keep NHTSA informed about what Chr ysler is te lling ow ners and dealers about defects and noncompliances and how they can have them repaired.

Owner notices are critical to a recall. To ensure that owners are provided  $\frac{149}{160}$ the necessary information, NHTSA reviews draft owner notices before they are sent. A vehicle manufacturer is required to submit a draft to NHTSA no fewer than five business days before it intends to begin mailing the notice to owners. However, in at least one recall, 14V-749, a recall for noncompliance with the safety standard for vehi cle controls and displays, Chrysler did not send a draft owner notice to NHTSA for review. Instead, Chrysler sent an unapproved letter to owners on December 16, 2014.

<del>150.</del>161. Chrysler also r epeatedly refused to submit representative copies of recall communications that it sends to owners or deal ers to NHTSA within five days. Chrysler often 49 <del>{00231588;1}</del>

delayed providing NHTSA with copies, and NHTSA repeatedly had to remind Chrysler to submit the copies. In addition, when Chrysler did submit copies of recall communications, it also routinely entered incorrect information into NHTSA's recalls portal, such as p roviding the date that Chrysler submitted a document to NHTSA or leaving the date b lank, rather than providing the date that Chrysler mailed its notification to owners.

<u>151.162.</u> In so me cases, Chr ysler left NHTSA co mpletely i n the dar k abou t communications that Chr ysler made to it s d ealers about a r ecall. These communications t old dealers how t o rep air defects and noncompliances and p rovided o ther imp ortant information about the recalls.

<u>152.163</u>. As NHTSA's written statement from the Jul y 2, 2015 hearing expla ined, "NHTSA cannot ensure that vehicle owners are aware of defects and noncompliances in their vehicles and that the y have inf ormation on how to have tho se problems fixed when a manufacturer fails to comply with its obligation to submit copies of ow ner notification letters to [NHTSA] and to provide correct and complete information about the notifications. . . Failure to submit dealer communications to NHTSA as required obstructs [NHTS A]'s ability to evaluate whether dea lers have accu rate and com plete information necessary to remedy vehicles. It is critically impo rtant that the Age ncy have tim ely acc ess to these communications—and a complete set of these communications—so that it can evaluate the remedy and fulfill its statutory oversight role to ensure that remedies are effective."

<u>153.164.</u> In at least eig ht recalls, Chrysler f ailed to submit copies of its owner notices to NHTSA within five days as required.

- In Recall 13V-527, Chrysler waited <u>28 days</u> to send NHTSA a copy of its interim owner notice and 6 days to send NHTSA its follow-up owner notice.
- For Recall 14V-373, Chrysler waited <u>18 days</u> to send NHTSA a cop y of its interim owner notice.

- Chrysler also waited <u>8 days</u> to send NHTSA a copy of its interim owner notice in Recall 14V-438.
- In Recall 14V-634, Chrysler waited <u>67 days</u> to send NHTSA a copy of its owner notice after it began mailing the notices.
- Chrysler waited <u>27 days</u> to send NHTSA a copy of its interim owner notice in Recall 14V-795.
- Chrysler also waited <u>2.5 days</u> after it began mailing interim notices ab out Recall 15V-046 before sending NHTSA a copy.
- Chrysler waited <u>12 days</u> to send NHTSA a copy of its owner notice in Recall 15V-114.
- Chrysler waited <u>15 days</u> from the time it began m ailing own er notices in Recall 15V-115 to provide NHTSA with a copy.

<u>154.165.</u> NHTSA's written statement from the July 2, 2015 hearing made clear that "[t]hese are not insignificant delays. Fiat Chr ysler waited double, triple, and even up to over thirteen times the allowable time under the law to provide these owner notices to NHTSA."

<u>155.166.</u> Chrysler's complete disregard for its compliance obligations is highlighted by the fact that providing notification to NHTSA is not an onerous requirement. Many of these recalls involved several hundred thousand vehicle owners. Chrysler simply had to send out one more copy of its owner notices to NHTSA, and y et it repeatedly failed to do that by the legally binding deadline subject to civil penalties.

<u>156.167.</u> Chrysler also did not submit copies of dealer communications within <u>five</u> <u>days</u> as required in at least fourteen recalls. In many cases, Chrysler simply never provided any copies of certa in de aler communications to N HTSA until after the Agency began the enforcement action. Specifically, there were thirty-two dealer communications across twelve recalls be tween 2013 and 2015 that Chrysler withheld from the NHTSA until submitting its Special Order response on June 1, 2015, <u>many of which had been sent well over a year prior</u>.

• In Re call 13V-252, Ch rysler d id n ot pr ovide NHTSA with twelve s eparate dealer communications that Chrysler sent to its dealers in June, July, August, and December 2014.

<del>{00231588;1}</del>-

- In Recall 13V-527, Chrysler never sent NHTSA a copy of a November 2013 dealer communication.
- In Recall 13V-528, Chrysler never sent NHTSA a co py of two April 2014 dealer communications.
- Chrysler never sent NHTSA three dealer communications about Recall 13 V-529, sent in November 2013, March 2014, and December 2014.
- Chrysler n ever sent NHTSA a cop y of a December 20 14 dealer communication about Recall 14V-373.
- Chrysler n ever sent NHTS A a co py of four dealer communications about Recall 14V-391 sent in July 2014 and in April and May 2015.
- Chrysler also failed to subm it to NHTSA a dealer communication ab out Recall 14V567 it sent in September 2014.
- Chrysler never sent NHTSA a copy of a dealer communication Chrysler sent in December 2014 about Recall 14V-795.
- Chrysler n ever sent NHTSA a cop y of a December 20 14 dealer communication about Recall 14V-796.
- Chrysler n ever sent NHTS A a co py of four dealer communications about Recall 15V-090, sent in February, March, and April 2015.
- Chrysler never sent NH TSA a copy of a dea ler communication about Recall 15V-115 that Chrysler sent in September 2014.
- Chrysler never sent NHTSA a copy of a March 2015 dealer communication about Recall 15V-178.

<u>157.168.</u> Even with respect to the dealer communications that Chrysler did provide

to NHTSA, the Company routinely provided them late.

- In Recall 13V-527, Chrysler wait ed <u>10 days</u> to provide a copy of a dealer letter to NHTSA.
- Chrysler waited <u>38 days</u> to provide a copy of a dealer letter in Recall 14V-373 to NHTSA.
- Chrysler waited <u>21 days</u> to submit a copy of a dealer letter for Recall 14V-438 to NHTSA.
- In Recall 14V-634, Chrysler wait ed <u>10 days</u> to submit one dealer letter to NHTSA and then waited <u>74 days</u> before submitting a copy of a second dealer letter to NHTSA.
- Chrysler waited <u>18 days</u> before submitting a copy of a dealer letter to NHTSA about Recall 14V-635.

- Chrysler waited <u>8 days</u> before submitting a copy of a dealer letter about Recall 14V-749.
- Chrysler did not submit a copy of a dealer let ter about Recall 14V-795 until <u>17 days</u> later.
- Chrysler waited <u>39 days</u> to submit a copy of a dealer letter about Recall 15V-046, and <u>15 days</u> to submit a copy of a dealer letter about Recall 15V-090.
- Chrysler also waited <u>12 days</u> to submit a cop y of a dealer letter about Recall 15V114, and <u>15 days</u> before submitting a copy of a dealer notice about 15V-115 to NHTSA.

158.169. Chrysler's failur e to provide tim ely notice per sisted between 2013 and

2015 and did n ot im prove following the ap pointment of Defendant Kun selman as head of

Vehicle Safety and Regulatory Compliance. As NHTS A's written statement from the July 2,

2015 hearing concluded, "such a widespread pattern of missing deadlines is unacceptable."

# 9. <u>Chrysler's Failure To Provide Other Critical Information</u>

<u>159-170.</u> Chrysler also had a patter n of r epeatedly failing to provide NHTSA with other c ritical information about its recalls that was tim ely, accurate, a nd co mplete. The law requires manufacturers to sub mit an amended 573 Report when the manufacturer has ne w or changed information about the recall. This is an important requirement because the mere fact of an amended 573 Report signals to the Agency and to the p ublic that something significant has changed.

<u>160-171.</u> One of the critical pieces of information about a recall is the vehicles that are affected. A manufacturer is required to update its Part 573 Report within <u>five working days</u> to update the total number of vehicles potentially containing the defect or noncompliance.

<u>161.172.</u> Across m ultiple r ecalls, Chr ysler failed to cor rectly, completely, and timely identify the vehicles affected by the recalls.

<u>162.173.</u> In several recalls, Chrysler submitted letters or quar terly recall reports to NHTSA that showed an apparent change to the number of vehicles involved in a recall, instead [00231588;1] \_\_\_\_\_\_53

of filing an am ended 573 Report as r equired. Chrysler never explained the rea son for these

discrepancies.

{00231588;1}

- In Recall 13V-038, Chrysler's a mended 573 Report, submitted on Februar y 13, 2013, listed the poten tially affected po pulation as 27 8,222 v ehicles. However, each o f the quar terly r eports that Chr ysler submitted since then listed the affected population as 278,229 vehicles.
- In Recall 13V-52 7, Ch rysler r eported to NHTSA in its Ma y 7, 2015 573 Report that the potentially affected population was 36,710. Just days later, Chrysler wrote in a letter that the population was 768 vehicles fewer. Chrysler never filed a 57 3 Re port re flecting a ch anged population or ot herwise explained this discrepancy.
- In R ecall 14V-154, Chrysler's 573 Report, submitted in April 2014, listed a potentially affected population of 644,354 vehicles. Without explanation and without sub mitting an a mended 5 73 Report, Chrysler listed a population of 5,305 fewer veh icles in its Ju ly 20 14 q uarterly report. Again with no explanation, Chrysler's Oct ober 2014 quarterly report raised the population back to the initially reported 644,354 vehicles.
- In Recall 14V-373, Ch rysler reported a potentially affected population of 525,206 vehicles in its initial 573 Report, submitted July 1, 2014. This number drastically i ncreased by 1 97,849 v ehicles in a S eptember 29, 20 14 l etter. Chrysler did not amend its 573 Report to reflect this change and, instead, in an amended 573 Report filed in December reverted to the initially reported population of 525,206 vehicles.
- In Recall 14V-438, Chrysler's initial 573 Report in Ju ly 2014 stated that the potentially affected p opulation was 64 3,618 v ehicles. The n, in a Sept ember 2014 lett er, Chr ysler s aid that the population was 4,225 veh icles f ewer. Chrysler n ever submitted an amended 573 Report to chan ge the population. Instead, it s am ended 573 Reports submitted in December 2014 and March 2015 changed back to the initially reported population of 643,618 vehicles.
- In Recall 14V-634, Chrysler's initial Part 573 Report in October 2014 gave a potentially affected population of 434,581 veh icles. This nu mber changed slightly, increasing by 13 vehicl es, according to a letter Chrysler sent to NHTSA in December 2014. Chrysler did not submit an a mended 573 Report for a change to the population and then dropped the number of vehicles back to the original population when it filed an amended 573 Reports in April 2015.
- For Recall 14V-749, Chrysler reported a potentially affected population of zero in its initial 573 Report submitted in November 2014. Although Chrysler did not amend its 573 Report at the time, it reported the population as 11,674 in a December 2014 letter it sent to NHTSA. It was not until A pril 2015 that Chrysler reported a potentially affected population in an amended 573 Report,

as required. However, the population Chrysler reported—11,668 vehicles—was a different population than Chrysler earlier told NHTSA.

- In Recall 14V -795, Chr ysler initially repor ted a potentiall y aff ected population of 66,819 vehicles in its Decem ber 2014 573 Report. It reiterated that number in an amended 573 Report filed in Febru ary 2015, but then told NHTSA a d ifferent population in a l etter the following month. In its letter, Chrysler de creased the population by 12, 758 v ehicles with no explanation. Chrysler then waite d a lmost two more months before reporting this new population in an amended 573 Report that it was required to submit within 5 days of knowing of the change.
- In Recall 15V-046, Chrysler's January 2014 573 Report provided a potentially affected population of 753,176 vehicles. However, in a letter Chrysler sent to NHTSA in March 2015, it listed a population that was 1,416 vehicles fewer. Chrysler never amended its 573 Report.
- In Recall 15V-090, Chrysler delayed filing an amended 573 Report to reflect a population change. The re, Chr ysler in itially r eported a po tentially affected population of 2 5,734 vehicles i n its Febr uary 2015 5 73 Report. The next month, Chrysler listed a different population, which was 4,269 vehicles fewer, in a letter it submitted to NHTSA. However, Chrysler delayed nearly <u>another month</u> before r eporting a changed p opulation in an amended 573 Report as required.
- In Recall 15V-115, Ch rysler reported a potentially affected population of 338,216 ve hicles in its initial 573 Report in February 2015. Without explanation, it then increased the population by 33 vehicles ac cording to a letter it sent NHTSA in May 2015. However, later that same month, Chrysler submitted an amended 573 Report that still contained the original population of 338,216 vehicles.

<u>163.174.</u> The 573 Report is the authoritative source of information about a recall. In

these eleven recalls, Chrysler provided different information to NHTSA in letters and quarterly reports than it provided in its 573 Reports. This buries important information about a recall into routine correspondence, rather than flagging it for NHTSA and the public in an a mended 573 Report as the law requires. Notably, in none of these recalls did Chrysler actually tell NHTSA in these letters or quarterly reports that there was a change to the vehicle population.

<u>164.175.</u> As NHTSA has since noted, in some cases, the changes to the population reflected by the letters was sometimes later reported to the Agency in a 573 Report but in other cases subsequent 573 Reports contained no population change. That leaves NHTSA wondering <u>100231588;1}</u> 55

what information is accurate. In other cases, the letters apparently do reflect a true change to the vehicle population which Chrysler later r eported to NHTSA in an a mended 573 Report as required. However, Chrysler repeatedly delayed well beyond the five day deadline under the law for reporting updated population information.

<u>165.176.</u> These inconsistent p opulation number s hav e a significant impact on vehicle owners. In the rec alls where Chrysler provided a differ ent population in a letter than it had i n its earlier 573 Report, those lett ers were cover letter s accompanying Chrysler's submission of a copy of its owner letter. If Chrysler reported a lower population number in that cover letter, it suggests that Chrysler on ly sent owner letters to that lower number of v ehicle owners. If there was not a true change in the vehicle population that means Chrysler failed to notify some vehicle owners of the recalls. Obviously, a vehicle owner who does not know about a recall is subjected to an unreasonable risk of injury due to the defect and cannot have his or her car fixed.

<u>166.177.</u> As NHTSA stated in its written statement from the July 2, 2015 hearing, "Fiat Chrysler's repeated submission of inconsistent, incorrect, and untimely information on the population of its recalls can have a real impact on the effectiveness of those recalls."

<u>167.178.</u> In Recall 1 5V-041, Ch rysler failed to correct ly id entify the vehicle identification numbers (VINs) associated with the recall. This recall was for a defect that may result in side cu rtain and seat airbags unexpectedly deploying. Oversight by NHTSA's Recall Management Division, caught about 65,000 vehicles impacted by this recall that Fiat Chrysler had not included in the recall. This means that Chrysler did not notify a significant number of vehicle owners of this defect for <u>over 14 weeks</u>.

<u>168.179.</u> Chrysler also failed to provide N HTSA with any information on the vehicles affected by its recall for Tak ata airbag inflators, Recall 14V-354, which later became a part of Recall 14V-817, for <u>over seven weeks</u>. Chr ysler lagged far behind other manufacturers recalling vehicle for the same issue in identifying its affected vehicles.

#### 10. <u>Chrysler's Failure To Submit Information On Remedy</u> #

169.180. It is also c ritical for NHTSA to have timely, accurate, and complete information about a manufacturer's remedy plan in other words when and how a manufacturer is going to fix its vehicles. A manufacturer is required to report this information in its 573 Report, including by amending its 573 Report within 5 working days of confirming or changing its remedy plan. Having access to information on a manufacturer's remedy plan is essential for NHTSA to assess the remedy plan and to ensure that a manufacturer is meeting its obligation to adequately repair vehicle defects within a reasonable time.

<u>170-181.</u> Chrysler failed to provide timely information on its remedy plan in at least two recalls between 2013 and 2015.

474.<u>182.</u> As discussed above, Recall 13V-527 is a recall involving a left tie rod ball stud that could fracture, resulting in the loss of steering control. In Chrysler's November 2013 573 Report, the Co mpany said that it would remedy vehicles by installing a redesig ned tie r od assembly. In Mar ch 2013, Chrysler amended its 57 3 Report to indicate that repl acement of the tie rod was an interim remedy and that vehicle owners would need to have a new steering linkage installed. At that time, Chrysler said it would notify dealers about the fix on April 17, 2015. Well after that date came and went, Chrysler filed an amended 573 Report on May 7, 2015 indicating that it was delaying the dealer notices until May 8, 2015. Since Chrysler had changed the remedy for th is recall, it was part icularly important for NHTSA to review this communi cation, which

was a technical service bulletin giving dealers specific instructions on how to repair the vehicles. However, as discussed above, Chrysler did not timely provide a copy of that communication to NHTSA.

172-183. Chrysler also failed to timely provide NHTSA with its plan for remedying the safety defect in Rec all 14V-634. That recall involves a defect where the vehicle's alternator may rapidly fail, causing the vehicle to shut down and potentially causing a fire. Chrysler filed its initial 573 Rep ort for this recall on Octob er 7, 2014. The Recall Manag ement Division reminded Chrysler in an Octob er 1 4, 2014 recall ackn owledgement letter of its o bligation to provide its plan for remedying the safet y defect as soon as it has be en determ ined. Over six months later, Chrysler n otified vehicle owne rs that de alers would rep lace the alternator assembly. NHTSA contacted Chrysler on April 22, 2 014 to ask why the Company still had not reported its remedy plan in an amended 573 Report. Although Chrysler staff repeatedly promised they would do so, and NHTSA repeatedly reminded Chrysler to do so, it took Chrysler until May 7, 2014 to file an amended 573 Report including information on its remedy plan.

<u>173.184.</u> NHTSA's conclusions concerning these violations demonstrate Chrysler's complete lack of interest in regulatory compliance. As stated by a Senior Safety Recall Analyst at NHTSA at the July 2, 2015 hearing, "Based on my communications with Fiat Chrysler staff, I believe that they did not understand their obligation to include this information in their Part 573 Report. This is hard to fathom for a company with as much recall experience as Fiat Chrysler. NHTSA staff should not have to exp lain and repeatedly remind Fiat Chry sler about basic recall requirements as we had to do here."

#### 11. Chrysler's Failure To Report Deaths and Serious Injuries

<sup>#</sup> <sup>+74,<u>185.</u> From 2003 through the Class Period, Chrysler also had significant failures in e arly w arning re porting. C hrysler failed to report incidents of de ath and injury that were required to be reported to NHTSA under 49 C.F.R. Section 579.21(b). Specifically, Chrysler did not rep ort these deaths and injuries because of failures in the Company's controls: (1) co ding deficiencies in Chr ysler's early war ning reporting system that failed to r ecognize when reportable information was received or updated; and (2) Chrysler's fai lure to u pdate its e arly warning reporting system to reflect new Chrysler brands. Chrysler also failed to report aggregate data that we re required to be reported to NHTSA under 49 C.F.R. Section 579.21(c), including property damage claims, customer complaints, warranty claims and field reports. Chrysler also failed to provide copies of field report s to NHTSA, as r equired u nder 49 C.F.R. Section 579.21(d). Th ese failures wer e also a result of Chrysler's poor controls – na mely, coding deficiencies in Chrysler's early war ning reporting system that failed to reco gnize reportable information.</sup>

<u>175-186.</u> NHTSA's investigators found these discrepancies in reporting by Chrysler and notified the company in July 2015.

# E. Chrysler's Failure to Properly Account For Recalls

#

## 1. <u>Chrysler's Underreporting of Its Costs and Liabilities Related to</u> <u>Vehicle Warranties and Recalls</u>

<u>176-187.</u> During the Class Perio d, Chr ysler also un derreported its reserves for product warr anties and cost of recalls. This underreporting resulted directly from Chrysler's failure to timely conduct recalls, notify customers and remedy the safety defects.

 177.188.
 According to Chrysler's annual report for the fiscal year ending December

 31, 2014, filed with the SEC on Form 20-F on March 5, 2015, expenses related to recalls are

 100231588;1]
 59

included in the line item "C ost of sales" in its consolidated income statement. These line items are part of the Company's Ear nings Bef ore Interest and Taxes (EBIT) amount that is a lso reflected in its income statement. Any expenses related to recalls would affect the Company's EBIT. Additionally, EBIT flows to the financial statement line items of Net profit before taxes and Net profit. Therefore, by failing to report necessary recalls and repairs in a timely fashion, Chrysler overstated its EBIT, reported net income, and understated its Cost of sales.

# 2. <u>Relevant Accounting Principles</u>

478.189. As a foreign private issuer, during the Class Period, Chrysler prepared its audited financial sta tements and was required to file them with the SEC accor ding to full International Financial Reporting Standards ("IFRS") as issued by the International Accounting Standards Board ("IASB") and its related interpretations. The full IFRS accounting framework is substanti ally similar t o U.S. generall y accepted acc ounting prin ciples ("GAAP") and constitutes those standards recognized by the public accounting profession as the conventions, rules, and procedures necessary to define accepted accounting practices at a particular time.

<u>179.190.</u> SEC and NYSE rules and regulations require that public business entities such as Chrysler inclu de audit ed (or revi ewed) financial state ments that comply with either GAAP or IFRS in their annual and quarterly reports filed with the SEC. *See* Sections 12 and 13 of the Exchange Act; Rule 10-01(d) of Regulation S-X.

<u>180:191.</u> SEC Rule 4-01(a) of Reg ulation S -X states that "[f] inancial statements filed with the Comm ission which are not prep ared in accor dance with generally a ccepted accounting principles will be p resumed to be misleading or inaccurate." 17 C.F.R. § 210 .4-01(a)(1) (emphasis added).

#

181.<u>192.</u> Under IFRS, the expected costs associated with Chrysler's auto recalls are accounted and reported for by recognizing a provision on its balance sheet pursuant to IAS 37, *Provisions, Contingent Liabilities and Contingent Assets.* "A provision is a liability of uncertain timing or a mount." IAS 37, ¶10. "Provisions are recognised as liabilities ... b ecause they are present obligations and it is probable that an outflow of resources embodying economic benefits will be required to settle the obligations." IAS 37, ¶13(a).

<u>182.193.</u> A provision shall be recognised when:

(a) an entity has a present obligation (legal or constructive) as a result of a past event;

(b) it is pro bable that a n ou tflow of resources em bodying economic b enefits will b e required to settle the obligation; and

(c) a reliable estimate can be made of the amount of the obligation.<sup>19</sup>

IAS, 37 ¶14,

<u>183.194.</u> Given Chrysler's historical experience, it expected a certain number of autos would be subject to recalls each y ear. Based on its experience regarding the li fetime warranty costs of each vehicle line, as well as its historical claim, it knew that the costs of the recalls would fall into a certain range. Thus, its current and h istorical experience allowed it to estimate reliably the total costs associated with all of its recalls.

<u>184.195.</u> Chrysler's 2014 20-F explains how it accrues a pro vision for recalls and other warranty-related expenses:

The Group establishes accruals<sup>20</sup> for product warranties at the time the sale is r ecognized. .... The ac crual for product warranties in cludes the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> "Except in extr emely rar e cases, an enti ty will be able to determine a range of possible outcomes and can therefore make an estimate of the obligation that is sufficiently reliable to use in recognising a provision." IAS 37,  $\P$ 25.

expected costs of warranty obligations imposed by law or contract, as well as the expected costs for policy coverage, r ecall actions and bu yback commitments. The estimated future costs of these actions are principally based on assumptions regarding the lifetime warranty costs of each vehicle line and each model year of that vehicle line, as well as historical claims experience for the Grou p's vehicles. In addition, the number and magnitude of additional service actions expected to be app roved, and policies related to addit ional service actions, are taken into consideration.

The Group periodically initiates voluntary service and recall actions to address various customer satisfaction, safety and emissions issues related to vehicles sold. Included in the a ccrual is the estimated cost of these service and recall actions. The estimated future costs of these actions are based primarily on historical claims experience for the Group's vehicles. Estimates of the future costs of these actions are inevitably imprecise due to som e un certainties, inclu ding the n umber o f vehicle s af fected b y a service or recall action. ... The estimate of warranty and additional service and recall action o bligations is periodically reviewed during the year. Experience has shown that initial d ata for any given model year can be volatile; therefore, the pro cess relies upon long-term h istorical aver ages until actual data is available. As actual experience becomes available, it is used to modify the historical averages to ensure that the forecast is within the range of likely outcomes. Resulting accruals are then co mpared with current spending rates to ensure that the balances are adequate to meet expected future obligations.<sup>21</sup> 2014 20-F page 66.

185.196. Chrysler's disclosure statement that it periodically reviews its estimates of

costs for recall actions to ensu re accuracy is consistent with ¶ 59 of IAS 37, which states:

"Provisions shall be reviewed at the end of each reporting period and adjusted to reflect the

current best estimate."

<del>{00231588;1}</del>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> Ch rysler r efers to "a ccruals", and IAS 37 r efers to a "provision" for warrant y and r ecall expense. These two terms refer to the same liability item on the balance sheet.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> Warranty costs incurred are generally recorded in the Consolidated income statement as Cost of sales. However, depending on the specific nature of the recall, including the significance and magnitude, the Group reports certain of these costs as Unusual e xpenses. As such, for comparability purposes, the Group beli eves that s eparate identification allows users of the Group's Consolidated financial statements to take them into appropriate consideration when analyzing the performance of the Group and assists them in understanding the Group's financial performance year-on-year. 2014 20-F page 66.

186-197. From 2009 through 2015, Chr ysler experienced a stead y and substantial increase in the number of auto recalls that it was forced to issue. Below is a chart showing the number of individual auto recalls and the total number of cars involved for the recalls from 2009 through 2015.<sup>22</sup>

	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015
Recalls	23	24	11	13	36	39	42
Recall Change %		4.3%	-54.2%	18.2%	176.9%	8.3%	7.7%
Units Recalled	484,183	7,7528,604	1 ,621	4,334,270	5, <b>040</b> ,884	1 ,104	2,074,448
Units Recall Change %		215.7%	-49.1%	71.4%	249.7%	27.3%	103.3%
Change Since 2009		216%	61%	176%	864%	1127%	2394%
Change Since 2010			-49%	-13%	205%	289%	690%
Change Since 2011				71%	499%	663%	1451%
Change Since 2012					250%	345%	805%

<u>187:198.</u> The data shows that in 2013, Chrysler experienced a 250% increase in the number of units recalled. And Chrysler suffered another 27% increase in units recalled in 2014 on top of the already huge 250% increase in 2013.

188.199. Yet for fiscal 2013, Chrysler increased its provision for warranty expense only by 8%, and in 2014, it increased the provision less than 33%. These 8% and 33% increases in the w arranty provision w ere completely in adequate to fund Chrysler's mounting recall expenses in the face of an overall 345% increase in units recalled from 2012 to 2014, a 6 63% increase in units recalled from 2011 to 2014, and a whop ping 1127% increase in units recalled from 2009 to 2014.

<u>189-200.</u> Chrysler management knew the num ber of recalled vehicles, the approximate cost to repair each vehicle and the number of vehicles yet to be repaired. With this

Formatted: Hyperlink

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> The data for the chart was sourced from databases maintained by NHTSA, publicly available at <u>http://www-odi.nhtsa.dot.gov/downloads/</u> (accessed on March 18, 2016).

information, Chrysler management was in position to accurately estimate incremental warranty expense and the associated liability related to the recalls. And yet Chrysler knowingly failed to proportionately increase its provision for warranty expense to account for this known spike in units recalled.

<u>190.201.</u> As discussed abov e, Chr ysler is m andated to fi le a 57 3 Report with NHTSA "not more than 5 working days after a defect in a vehicle or item of equipment has been determined to be safet y related" that identifies the work that is needed to remedy the defect and the to tal number of un its affected by the recall. In add ition, the TREAD Act man dates that manufacturers submit quarterly reports to NHTSA called "Early Warning Reports" that include warranty reports; consumer complaints; property damage claims; and field reports broken down by make, model, and model year and problem category.

<u>191.202.</u> Thus, Chr ysler had a vailable timely accurate info rmation as to the estimated and actual histor ical costs of its recalls from which to establish an accur ate provision for contingent liabilities at all times. And under ¶59 of IAS 37, Chrysler was required to review its estimates of t he cost of auto r ecalls at the en d of eac h reporting period and adjust them to reflect th e curr ent b est estimate resulting from the timely and accurate information at i ts fingertips.

<u>192.203.</u> It wasn't until the end of the third quart er of 2015 - a full year after the dust from merger had settled, when Chrysler finally made an honest reassessment of its costs for recalls, which resulted in a change in its estimate for the recall provision of  $\notin$ 761 million for the U.S. and Canada for estimated future recall campaign costs for vehicles sold in periods prior to the third quarter of 2015. (2015 Form 20-F page 73). As further evidence of the magnitude of Chrysler's under-accrual of a liability for product recalls prior and durin g the Class Perio d, in

fiscal 2015, Chr ysler accrued an additional  $\notin$ 4.7 bi llion for warranty and recall pr ovision, increasing its net provis ion from  $\notin$ 4.84 billion to  $\notin$ 6.47 bil lion after paying out  $\notin$ 3.3 billion in warranty and recall settlements in 2015. (2015 Form 20-F page F-79).

## F. Chrysler's Vehicle Emissions Regulatory Violations

#### Chrysler's Obligations Under Vehicle Emissions Regulations

<u>193.204.</u> Nitrogen Oxide (or "NOx") is a family of highly reactive gases that play a major role in the atmospheric reactions with volatile organic compounds that produce ozone in the atmosphere. Breathing ozone can trigger a variety of health problems including chest p ain, coughing, throat irritation, and congestion. Breat hing ozone can a lso worsen b ronchitis, emphysema, and asthma, and can lead to premature death. Children are at greatest risk of experiencing negative health im pacts from exposure to ozone. Additionally, recent scientific studies indicate that the direct health effects of NOx are worse than previously understood, including respiratory problems, damage to lung tissue, and premature death.

<u>194.205.</u> U.S. and European regulatory ag encies r egulate emissions from motor vehicles, including NOx.

<u>195.206.</u> For example, in the U.S., Title II of the Clean A ir A ct (the "Clean Air A ct" or the "Act"), as am ended, 42 U.S.C. § 7521 et seq., and the regulations promulgated thereunder, aim to protect hum an health and the environment by reducing NOx and oth er pollutants from mobile sources of air pollution, including motor vehicles.

<u>196.207.</u> Section 202(a) of the Act, 42 U.S.C. § 7 521(a), re quires the EPA to promulgate emission standards for new motor vehicles for NOx, and other air pollutants. 40 C.F.R. Part 86 sets emission standards and test procedures for light-duty motor vehicles, including emission standards for NOx. *See* 40 C.F.R. § 86.1811-04.

<u>197.208.</u> Every auto manufacturer must employ various strategies to control tailpipe emissions in order to meet the EPA's regulatory requirements for low NOx emissions.

<u>198.209.</u> Light-duty veh icles must sati sfy emission standards for certain air pollutants. 40 C. F.R. § § 86.1 811-04, 8 6.1811-09, 86 .1811-10. The EPA adminicted in the certification program to ensure that ever y new motor vehicle introduced in to United States commerce satisfies applicable emission standards. 42 U. S.C. § 752 1. Under this program, the EPA is sues Certificates of C onformity (or "COCs") to veh icle manufacturers to certify that a vehicle class conforms to EPA requirements and thereby regulates the introduction of new motor vehicles into United States commerce in the United States must have a COC.

<u>199-210.</u> To obtain a COC, a manufacturer must submit an application to the EPA for each model year and for each test group of vehicles that it intends to enter into United States commerce. 40 C.F.R. § 86.1843-01. A test group is comprised of vehicles with similar emissions profiles for pollutants regulated under the Act. See, e.g., 40 C.F.R. §§ 86.1803-01, 86.1827-01.

200:211. Vehicles are covered by a COC only if the vehicles are as described in the manufacturer's application for the COC "in all material respects." 40 C.F.R. § 86.1848-10(c)(6).
201:212. Section 203(a)(1) of the Act, 42 U.S. C. § 752 2(a)(1), prohibits manufacturers of new motor vehicles from selling, offering for sale, introducing into commerce, or delivering for in troduction in to commerce, or an y p erson from importing into the Un ited States, an y n ew motor vehicle not covered by a COC issued by the EPA u nder regulations prescribed by the Act governing vehicle emission standards. It is also a violation to cause any of the foregoing acts. 42 U.S.C. § 7522(a); 40 C.F.R. § 86.1854-12(a).

202.213. \_\_\_\_Auto manufacturers are also required to disclose all emissions software. In particular, the manufacturer must disclose all auxi liary emission con trol devices ("AECDs") installed on the veh icles. 40 C. F.R. § 8 6.1844-01(d)(11). 40 C.F.R. § 86.1844-01(d)(11). An AECD is "any element of design which senses temperature, vehicle speed, engine [revolutions per minute], transmission gear, manifold v acuum, or an y other parameter for the pur pose of activating, modulating, delaying, or deactivating the operation of any part of the emission control system." 40 C.F.R. § 8 6.1803-01. The manufacturer must also include "a justification for each AECD, the parameters they sense and control, a detailed justification of each AECD that results in a reduction in effectiveness of the emission control system, and [a] rationale for why it is not a defeat device." 40 C.F.R. § 86.1844-01(d)(11).

<u>203.214.</u> A defeat device is a piece of engine management softwar e designed specifically to circumvent the emissions testing process. It can turn emissions controls on during the test, and off when the car is in normal use. Such systems are banned.

204.215. Specifically, Section 203(a)(3)(B) of the Act, 42 U.S.C. § 7522(a)(3)(B), makes it a violation "for any person to manufacture or sell, or offer to sell, or install, any part or component intended for use with, or as part of, any motor vehicle or motor vehicle engine, where a principal effect of the part or component is to bypass, defeat, or render inoperative any device or element of design installed on or in a motor vehicle or motor vehicle engine in com pliance with regulations under this subchap ter, and where the person knows or shoul d know that such part or component is being offered for sale or installed for such use or put to such use." See also 40 C.F.R. § 86.185412(a)(3)(ii).

<u>205.216.</u> Similarly, Section 203( a)(3)(A) of the Act, 42 U.S.C. § 7522(a)(3)(A), prohibits any person from removing or rendering inoperative any device or element of d esign

installed on a motor vehicle in compliance with the regulations promulgated under Title II of the Act prior to its sale and deli very to the ult imate purchaser. This provision also pr ohibits any person from knowingl y removing or rend ering ino perative any device or element of design installed on a motor vehicle in compliance with the regulations promulgated under Title II of the Act after its sale and delivery to the ultimate purchaser. 42 U.S.C. § 7522(a)(3)(A).

#### Regulatory Scrutiny of Emissions Compliance Increased During the Class Period

<u>206.217.</u> During the Class P eriod, r egulatory scrutiny of emissions com pliance dramatically inc reased, especially a s to NOx emission s. As discussed below, *infra* ¶¶ <u>382-390477-485</u>, Def endants rep eatedly acknowledged that the y were well aware that regulators were increasing their focus on emissions compliance.

207.218. Notably, in September 2015, The EPA issued a public notice of v iolation of the Clean Air Act to Volkswagen, stating that model year 2009-2015 VW and Audi diesel cars included de feat devices - so ftware that permitted the vehicles to cheat EPA tests and spew illegally high levels o f NOx into the air. V olkswagen admitted to installing secret software in hundreds of thousands of U.S. diesel cars to cheat exhaust emissions tests and make them appear cleaner than the y were on the r oad. On January 4, 2016, the DOJ f iled a civil suit against VW seeking \$46 billion for Clean Air Act violations, which led to VW spending approximately \$35 billion in legal fines, vehicle buybacks, owner compensation and legal fees.

<u>208.219.</u> Volkswagen's device was prog rammed to turn off the vehicles emissions controls after 23 minutes, just after the length of the EPA's emissions tests. This permitted VW's diesel vehicles to appear to be compliant with NOx emissions regulations during the course of the EPA's tests, when in fact they were not.

**Formatted:** Right: 2.5", Space After: 12 pt, Line spacing: single

<u>209.220.</u> The details of Volkswagen's emissions scheme were well publicized and, as discussed below, Marchionne repeatedly discussed the Volkswagen scandal and technology used to achieve compliance with emissions regulations with investors and asserted that he had conducted an investigation and au dit of Chrysler's vehicles and determined that they were fully compliant with emissions regulations (which include disclosure of all AECDs and forbid defeat devices).

## The Sale of Diesel Tru cks, especially the Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 Were Extremely Important to Chrysler

<u>210.221.</u> During the Class Period, it was of critical importance that Chrysler be able to make its diesel vehicles appear compliant with emissions regulations. In 2015 78 percent of Chrysler's U.S. sales volume came from light-duty trucks, delivering 90 percent of its profit.<sup>23</sup>

211.222. In a July 30, 2015 earnings call, discussing the vehicles involved in the NHTSA mandated repurchase offer, Marchionne stated that many of them are "work trucks where the owners depend on the truck for their livelihood", highlighting the significance of the diesel truck to Chrysler: "these tend to be among our most loyal truck owners and also *due to our unique diesel offering in this heavy-duty truck segment*." Marchionne continued, "We do have the highest mileage of anybody in the pickup truck segment in the U.S. today with diesel. *I think it 's something that cer tainly h as attracted a l arge portion of the buying public*, not to mention issues about the actual performance of diesel in terms of torque and capability."

<u>212.223.</u> In a Janu ary 27, 2016 earnings call, CFO Palmer stated "The Jeep Grand Cherokee had its strongest sales in the U.S. since 2005, and all other Jeep models reported alltime record sales in the United States....T he strong improvement in adjusted EBIT was **Formatted:** Right: 2.25", Space After: 12 pt, Line spacing: single

 $<sup>^{23}\</sup> http://www.autonews.com/article/20160120/COPY01/301209980/fiat-chrysler-runs-short-on-time-to-fix-emissions-problems-in-u.s.$ 

primarily dr iven b y volume growth, mainly fr om the Jeep and Ram brands, led by the Jeep Renegade and Cherokee."

<u>213.224.</u> During the same call, M archionne discussed Chrysler's shift to "de- focus the passenger car market", stating "we need to reutilize those plant infrastructures to try and deal with the development of both Jeep and the Ram brand. . . . the continuation of the *Cherokee, which as you well know is essential to the development of the brand, especially in NAFTA* – that these things happen with us *without us losing any volume in the Jeep or the Ram brand. These are things which are fundamental* . . ."

<u>214.225.</u> In an Apr il 26 , 2016 ear nings call, Palm er again e mphasized the importance of these trucks: "Our sh ipments overall were up 3%, driven b y Ram and Jeep offsetting lower shipments of Chrysler 200 and Dart and Journey and Fiat 500 . . . Mix was an important part of the improved margin, because of the increased Jeep and Ram volumes."

## Chrysler Used Defeat Devices Similar to Volkswagen

<u>215.226.</u> All modern engine s are integrated with sophisticated com puter components to manage the vehicle's operation, such as an electronic di esel con trol ("EDC"). Robert Bos ch GM BH ("Bosch") tested, m anufactured, and sold the EDC s ystem used b y Volkswagen as well as Ch rysler. Th is s ystem is m ore formally referred to as the Electronic Diesel Control Unit 17 ("EDC Unit 17" or "E D17"). Upon its introduction, EDC Unit 17 w as publicly-touted by Bosch as follows:<sup>24</sup>

EDC17 ... controls every parameter that is important for effective, low-emission combustion.

Because the computing power and functional scope of the new EDC17 can be adapted to match particular requirements, it c an be used ver y flexibly in an y

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> See Bosch Press Release, The brain of diesel injection: New Bosch EDC17 engine management system (Feb. 28, 2006), http://www.bosch-presse.de/presseforum/details.htm?txtID=2603&locale=en.

vehicle segment on all the world's markets. In addition to controlling the precise timing and quantity of injection, exhaust gas recirculation, and manifold pressure regulation, it a lso offers a la rge number of options such as the c ontrol of particulate filters or sy stems for reducing nitrogen oxides. The Bosch E DC17 determines the injection parameters for each cylinder, making specific adaptations if n ecessary. This improves the precision of injection throughout the vehicle's entire service life. The system the refore makes an important con tribution to observing future exhaust gas emission limits.

216.227. Bosch worked with each vehicle manufacturer that utilized E DC Unit 17 to create a unique set of sp ecifications and so ftware co de t o manage the v ehicles' engine operation. For example, the Dodge Ram 1500 emissions software is a "Bosch EDC17," as is the Grand Cherokee.

217.228. With respect to Chrysler's vehicles, howev er, EDC Unit 17 was also enabled by Bosch and Chrysler to surreptitiously evade emissions regulations just as Bosch had done with Volkswagen. Bosch an d Chrysler wo rked together to develop a nd im plement a specific set of software algorithms for implementation in the vehicles, which enabled Chrysler to adjust fuel levels, exhaust gas recirculation, air pressure levels, and even urea injection rates (for applicable vehicles).<sup>25</sup> When carmakers test their vehicles against EPA emission standards, they place their cars on dynamometers (large rollers) and then perform a series of specific maneuvers prescribed by feder al regu lations. Bosch's EDC Unit 17 gave Ch rysler (as it did with Volkswagen) the power to detect test scenarios by monitoring vehicle speed, acceleration, engine operation, a ir pre ssure, and even the position of the steering wheel. When the EDC Unit 17's detection a lgorithm detected that the vehicl e was on a dynamometer (and underg oing an emission test), additional software code within the EDC Unit 17 downgraded the engine's power and performance and up graded the emissions c ontrol systems' perform ance by switching to a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> See, e. g., E ngine management, Bosc h Auto Par ts, http://de.boschautomotive.com/en/parts\_and\_accessories/motor\_and\_sytems/diesel/engine\_management\_2/engine\_control\_unit\_1 (last accessed Nov. 30, 2016).

"dyno calibration" to cau se a sub sequent reduction in e missions to legal levels. Once the ED C Unit 17 detected that the emission test was complete, the EDC Unit would then enable a different "road calibration" that caused the engine to return to full power while reducing the emiss ions control systems' performance, and consequently caused the vehicle to sp ew the full amount of illegal NOx emissions out on the road.<sup>26</sup>

<u>218.229.</u> Specifically, Chrysler's die sel vehicles contained at l east eight AECDs, none of which were ever disclosed as required by emissions regulations., contravening emissions regulations. These AECD shut -off or r educed k ey NOx controls – such as exhaust gas recirculation ("EGR"), selective catal yst r eduction ("SCR") and d iesel exhaust fluid ( "DEF") when the vehicles were operating in real world conditions.

230. EGR is a NOx em issions reduction techn ique. It r ecirculates a portion of the engine's exhaust gas back to the engine cylinders. This dilutes the  $0_2$  in the incoming air stream, lowers the com bustion cham ber te mperature, ther eby reducing the am ount of NOx the combustion generates.

231. SCR is an emissions control technology system that injects DEF through a special catalyst into the exhaust stream. The DEF sets off a chemical reaction that converts NOx into nitrogen, water and tiny amounts of carbon dioxide (natural components of the a ir we breathe), which is then expelled through the tailpipe.

232. Each of t hese con trols reduced N Ox e missions, and each of the un disclosed AECDs id entified belo w targ eted th ese contr ols *always with the purpose o f increasing emissions*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> Russell Hotten, V olkswagen: The scandal explai ned, B BC ( Dec. 10, 2 015), http://www.bbc.com/news/business-34324772.

<ul> <li>AECD 1 (Full EGR Shut-Off at Highway Speed)</li> </ul>	<b>Formatted:</b> Font: Bold, Italic
<ul> <li>AECD 2 (Reduced EGR with Increasing Vehicle Speed)</li> </ul>	
AECD 3 (EGR Shut-off for Exhaust Valve Cleaning)	
• AECD 4 (DEF Dosing Disablement during SCR Adaptation)	
• AECD 5 (EGR Reduction due to Modeled Engine Temperature)	
• AECD 6 (SCR Catalyst Warm-Up Disablement)	
AECD 7 (Alternative SCR Dosing Modes)	
• AECD 8 (Use of Load Governor to Delay Ammonia Refill of SCR Catalyst)	
<u>219.233.</u> These AECDs caused the vehicle to perform differently when the vehicle	
was being tested for compliance with the EPA emission standards using the Federal emission test	
procedure (e.g. FTP, US06) than in normal operation and use. That is, the software detected the	
differences in conditions between a test proced ure and normal road conditions. If the ve hicle	
was running during a test, the emissions controls would work. If the vehicle detected that it was	
running in normal operation and use, the emissions controls would shut off. For example:	
a) AECD 1 completely shut-off the EGR system anytime the vehicle was	
<u>travelling at highway speed.</u>	
a)b) AECD 3, when combined with either AECD 7 or AECD 8,	
disables the EGR system without increasing the effectiveness of SCR	<b>Formatted:</b> Font: Bold, Italic
system. Under some normal driving conditions, this disabling reduces	
the effectiveness of the overall emission control system. <i>The AECD 3</i>	<b>Formatted:</b> Font: Bold, Italic
uses a timer to shut off the EGR, which does not meet any exceptions	
to the regulatory definition of "defeat device."	
b)c) AECD 5 & 6 together reduce the effectiveness of the NOx	<b>Formatted:</b> Font: Bold, Italic
emissions control system, using a timer to discontinue warming of the	
SCR after treatment system, which reduces its effectiveness.	
e)d) AECD 4, particularly when combined with AECD 8, increases	Formatted: Font: Bold, Italic
emissions of tailpipe NOx during normal vehicle operation and use.	
The operation of AECD 1. AECD 2 and/or AECD 5 increase the	
frequency of occurrence of AECD 4.	
(h)e) _AECDs 7 & 8 work together to reduce NOx emissions during	Formatted: Font: Bold, Italic
variable-grade and high-load conditions.	
<u>220.234.</u> One of the effect s of Chrysler's ille gal software was th at its vehicles	
would turn off their emissions control after 22 minutes, the time it takes for a standard emissions	
<del>100231588;1}73</del>	

test. That is, the software was designed to allow vehicles to meet pollution standards under testing conditions, but lets the NOx levels increase to illegal levels at high speeds or during extended driving periods.

221-235. These AECDs were illegal. The Clean Air Act expressly prohibits defeat devices, defined as any auxiliary emission control device "t hat reduces the effec tiveness of the emission control system under conditions which may reasonably be expleted to be encountered in normal vehicle operation and use." 40 C.F.R. § 86.1803-01; see also i d. § 86.1809-10 ("No new light-duty vehicle, light-duty truck, medium-duty passenger vehicle, or complete heavy-duty vehicle shall be equipped with a defeat device."). Moreover, the Clean Air Act prohibits the sale of components used as defeat devices, "where the person knows or should know that such part or component is being offered for sale or insta lled for such use or put to such use." 4 2 U.S.C. § 7522(a)(3). Finally, in order to obtain a COC, automakers must submit an application, which lists all auxiliary emission control devices instal led in the vehicle, a justification for ea ch, and an explanation of why the control device is not a defeat device.

222.236. Moreover, Chrysler never even d isclosed (much less justified) these control devices in their COC applications, as required by EPA regulations, and Chrysler thereby violated the Clean Air Act each time it sold, of fered f or sale, introduced in commerce, or imported approximately 104,0 00 vehicles. Chrysler's ac tive concealment of these control devices also further demonstrates Defendants' scienter. In each application for COC, Chrysler identified between 13 and 17 legal AECDs, yet each time failed to disclose any of the 8 il legal AECDs that in creased NOx emission. Chrysler's failure to disclose the very same AECDs that permitted its vehicles to cheat the emissions tests is not a coincidence.

<del>{00231588;1}</del>

<u>223.237.</u> Because the COCs were frau dulently o btained, and be cause Chrysler's vehicles did not conform "in all material respects" to the specifications provided in the CO C applications, the vehicles were never covered by a valid COC, and thus were never legal for sale, nor were they EPA and/or CARB compliant, as represented. Chrysler hid these facts from the EPA, CARB and other regulators, its dealers, consumers, and investors, and it continued to sell and lease the vehicles to the driving public, despite their illegality.

238. As detailed below, by August 2014, Defendants were aware that the Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 3.0 diesel vehicles were emitting NOx emissions above the legal limits and the limits the Company had r epresented to the EPA and CARB. Even if Defendants somehow were not previously aware of the very AECDs they installed on their vehicles, the investigation into the cause of the high NO x emissions would have alerted them to the very AECDs that they installed. *See infra* at ¶ 439-449.

239. Indeed, in 2015 Defendants instituted a secret "field fix" of AECD#1 on the 2014 Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1 500 3.0 diesel vehicles. The field fix i nvolved updating the vehicle's software, which could be do ne anytime the vehicle is brought into the dealership (for servicing, an oil change, or otherwise). The field fix, like all field fixes, was approved by the VRC (which included Kunselman, Lee and (later) Dahl) and was reported to Marchionne. If Defendants did not know about the AECDs and their illegal impact on NOx emissions then they could not have m ade the decision to remove AECD#1 from their vehicles. Mo reover, the fact that Defendants conducted this "field fix" secre thy without informing the public demonstrates that Defendants knew that the existence of the AECDs was im portant to inve stors and the public's knowledge of their existence would harm the Company. *See infra* at ¶ 415-421. 240. As Marchionne would later admit in a Janu ary 12, 2017 interview, by no later than September 2015, the EPA had informed him that the EPA h ad id entified un disclosed AECDs that it had determined were "defeat devices." Marchionne stated "*obviously, we kne w that they had concerns. We have been in dialogue with them now since September 2015. It could have been even earlier.*"

241. It was in deed earlier. Confidential Witness #3 ("CW3") was a Program Manager of Ad vanced Powertrain at Chrysler (t he division h eaded by Lee) from June 2013 th rough September 2015, located at the A uburn Hills, Michigan facility. A coording to CW3, Chrysler was aware that its diesel model vehicles were exceeding the emissions levels that the Company had reported to the EPA by no later than summer 2015. It was CW3's understanding that the vehicles were emitting more NOx than what FCA was reporting to the EPA. "I kn ew they had an issue with the software and were working on trying to figure it out," CW3 said. "They knew there was an issue." The issue was that some of the vehicles were exceeding the emissions levels that had been reported to the EPA. "Whatever they were reporting on the label, whatever they told the government, they found out they weren't meeting those," CW3 said. "It was big issue," CW3 said of the emissions discrepancy. "It went all the way up to Bob Lee." CW3 understood that Lee formed the team and was pulling engineers and tech specialists f rom several different departments to work on it. From conversations with co-workers, CW 3 said many employees "knew something ... was going on." "They were pulling guys from other projects," CW3 said. "That (issue) was the number one priority all the sudden." "The details were kind of hush hush," CW3 said. "It was a secretive mission if you will. It wasn't public knowledge." CW3 said no one at FCA, especially not the leadership, was talking publically about the issue and the company's efforts to deal with it.

242. Following the EPA in forming Defendants that it believed Chrysler's Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 3.0 diesel vehicles contained AECDs that were defeat devices, Chrysler conducted an audit of its software. Marchionne, Kunselman, Lee, and Dahl (among many others) were all involved in discussions of the issue.

243. On October 27-28, 2015,

244. Between November 25, 201 5 and January 13, 2016, Dahl (who had taken over Kunselman's position and reported to Marchionne), communicated with the EP A several times (in person, via e mail and over phone) concerning the 8 AECDs that t he EP A believed were defeat devices. On January 7, 2016, the EPA e mailed members of Dahl's team demanding to have another call with Dahl that same day because "I am very concerned about the unacceptably slow pace of the eff orts to understand the hi gh NOx em issions we have observed", reiterating that "at least on e of the AECDs in question appears to m e violate EP A's de feat device regulations." Dahl spoke with the EPA on January 8, 2016 and met in person with the EPA and CARB on January 13, 2016 to discuss these issues. *See infra* at ¶ 427-430.

245. On January 11, 2016, Dahl emailed Christopher Grundler (Director of the EPA Office of Transportation and Air Quality) stating that "[a]fter identifying these concerns at the November 25, 2015 m eeting with my staf f, FCA has been en gaged in extensive efforts to

analyze the issues...We truly appreciate the significance of your concern that NOx emissions during certain operating modes has been identified."

246. On January 13, 2016,

247. Despite (i) Defendants intim ate knowledge of the AECDs, (ii) the high NOx emissions in their Gran d Cherokee and Ram 1500 3.0 diesel vehicles, (iii) conclusions by the EPA and CARB that the vehicles contained undisclosed defeat devices, and (iv) a pur ported "audit" of all the softwar e on their diesel vehicles, Marc hionne continued to assert that Chrysler's vehicles were in full compliance with emissions regulations (which required disclosure of all AECDs and prohibited defeat devices).

248. Marchionne finally admitted that all previous representations of compliance were false during a July 27, 2017 Q2 2017 earnings call. Responding to a question about voluntary updates to Chrysler's software in its diesel vehicles, Marchionne stated "We are looking at this, if we can do it, and provide an improvement in air quality, both on CO2 and NOx, purely as a result of calibration, and we'll do this. *The important thing is that, within the scheme of things that existed at the time in which we launched these vehicles, we weren't compliant*. If there is a way to improve that position, we will more than gladly do it. So we're working at this."

## G. Materially False and Misleading Statements Issued During the Class Period

249. On or about May 3, 2013, Mazure, on behalf of Chrysler, sent to the EPA and CARB Chrysler's application for COC for the 2014 Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 3.0 diesel vehicles, which was pu blicly posted to the EPA website thereafter. The application included separate cover letters to the EPA and CARB signed by Mazure, each stating that the vehicles comply with a ll emissions r egulations/standards (including disclosure of AECDs and meeting NOx emission standards): "Chrysler agrees that the exhaust emission stan dards listed below and in the applic ation for certification apply to both certification and in-u se vehic les according to the provisions of 4 0 CFR, Parts 86 and 88, as applicable." The ap plication purported to disclose in S ection 11 the "L ist of A ECD Used in T est Group", identi fying 13 AECDs.

250. The foregoing representations in ¶ 249 were materially false and/or misleading because, inter alia Chrysler was illegally using undisclosed and hidden software to allow excess diesel emissions to go undetected and evade emissions tests.

On or about September 25, 2013, Mazure, on behalf of Chrysler, sent to the EPA 251. and CARB Chrysler's updated application for COC for the 2014 Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 3.0 diesel vehicles, which was publicly posted to the EPA website thereafter. The updated application included separate cover letters to the EPA and CARB signed by Mazure, each stating that the vehicles com ply wi thal le missions regulations/standards (in cluding d isclosure of AECDs and meeting NOx em ission standards): "Chrysler agrees that the exhau st em ission standards listed below and in the application for certification apply to both certification and in-<del>{00231588;1}</del>

use vehicles according to the provisions of 40 CFR, Parts 86 and 88, as applicable." The updated application purported to d isclose in S ection 11 the "List of AECD Used i n Test Group", identifying 13 AECDs.

252. The foregoing representations in ¶2 51 were materially false and/or misleading because, *inter alia* Chrysler was illegally using undisclosed and hidden software to allow excess diesel emissions to go undetected and evade emissions tests.

253. On or about September 27, 2013, Mazure, on behalf of Chrysler, sent to the EPA and CARB Chrysler's second updated application for COC for the 2 014 Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 3.0 diesel vehicles, which was publicly posted to the EPA website thereafter. The updated application included separate cover letters to the EPA and CARB signed by Mazure, each statin g that the vehicles comply with all emissions regulations/standards (including disclosure of AECDs and meeting NOx emission standards): "Chrysler agrees that the exhaust emission standards listed below and in the application for certification apply to both certification and in-use vehicles according to the provisions of 40 CFR, Parts 86 and 88, as applicable." The updated application purported to disclose in Section 11 the "List of AECD Used in Test Group", identifying 13 AECDs.

254. The foregoing representations in ¶ 253 were materially false and/or misleading because, *inter alia* Chrysler was illegally using undisclosed and hidden software to allow excess diesel emissions to go undetected and evade emissions tests.

224.255. On Au gust 1, 2014, F iat shar eholders approved the merger of Fiat into Chrysler. On October 12, 2014, the merger was finalized. The Class Period begins on October 13, 2014, the day on which the newly merged company's common stock started trading on the NYSE under the ticker symbol "FCAU."

<u>225.256.</u> On Au gust 12, 2014, Chr ysler an nounced the estab lishment of a new office of Vehi cle Safety and Reg ulatory Compliance, that reported directly to the Company's CEO def endant Marchion ne, claim ing "[t]h is action will hel p in tensify the Com pany's continuing commitment to vehicle safety and regulatory compliance."

<u>226.257.</u> The f oregoing r epresentation in  $\P$  <u>225256</u> was materially false and/or misleading because it pr ovided investors with false comfort that Chry sler would be able to adequately respond t o and ad dress r egulatory issues from NHTSA's intensified enforcement efforts, and failed to disclose that Chrysler was in blatant violation of NHTSA's regulations, that the C ompany consistent ly failed to ti mely re port to N HTSA cons umers vehicle defect s, necessary recall cam paigns as well as deat hs and serious injuries in violation of f ederal regulations.

258. On or about September 12, 2014, Mazure, on behalf of Chrysler, sent to the EPA and CARB Chrysler's application for COC for the 2015 Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 3.0 diesel vehicles, which was publicly posted to the EPA website thereafter. The application included separate cover letters to the EPA and CARB signed by Mazure, each stating that the vehicles comply with a ll emissions r egulations/standards (including disclosure of AECDs and meeting NOx emission standards): "Chrysler agrees that the exhaust emission stan dards listed below and i n the applic ation for certification apply to both certification and in-us e vehicles according to the provisions of 4 0 CFR, Parts 86 and 88, as applicable." The application purported to disclose in S ection 11 the "L ist of A ECD Used in T est Group", identi fying 14 <u>AECDs.</u>

259. The foregoing representations in ¶2 58 were materially false and/or misleading because, *inter alia* Chrysler was illegally using undisclosed and hidden s oftware to allow excess diesel emissions to go undetected and evade emissions tests.

227.260. On October 29, 2014, Chrysler issued a press release and filed a Form 6-K with the SEC which was signed by defendant Palmer, ann ouncing its financial and operating results for the quarter and nine months ended September 30, 2014 (the "October 29, 2014 6K"). For the quarter, cost of sales was  $\notin$  20.356 million, EBIT was  $\notin$ 926 million, and net profit was  $\notin$ 188 million, compared to cost of sales of  $\notin$ 17.747 million, EBIT of  $\notin$  862 million, and a net profit of  $\notin$ 189 million for the same period in the prior year. For the nine months, cost of sales was  $\notin$ 59.694 million, EBIT was  $\notin$ 2.157 million, and net profit was  $\notin$ 212 million, or  $\notin$ 0.132 per share, compared to a cost of sales of  $\notin$ 53.706 million, EBIT of  $\notin$ 2.542 million and a net profit of  $\notin$ 655 million, or  $\notin$ 0.036 per share for the same period in the prior year.

228.261. The for egoing r epresentations in ¶ 227260 were materially false and/or misleading because the estimated future warranty and recall campaign costs for vehicles sold were materially understated by approximately  $\epsilon$ 761 million as a result of the Company's failure to tim ely and adequately conduct recalls in violation of the accounting and reporting requirements in IAS 37. Chrysler's failure to properly account for its costs and liabilities related to vehicle recalls caused its EBIT, and net profit to be approximately  $\epsilon$ 761 million higher (and costs of sales  $\epsilon$ 761 million lower) in each period than it would have been had Chrysler not been underreporting costs related to vehicle recalls.

<u>229.262.</u> On November 5, 2014, Chrysler filed a Form 6-K with the SEC which was signed b y defendant Palmer, ap pending as an ex hibit an Interim Rep ort reiterating the Company's previously announced financial and operating results for the quarter and nine months

ended September 30, 2015 (th e "November 6, 20 14 6-K"). T he In terim Report filed on November 6, 2014 included unaudited financial statements prepared in conformance with IFRS. The Interim Report stated that for the nine months, cost of sales was  $\notin$ 59.694 million, EBIT was  $\notin$ 2.157 million, and net profit was  $\notin$ 212 million, or  $\notin$ 0.132 per share, compared to a cost of sales of  $\notin$ 53.706 million, EBIT of  $\notin$ 2.542 million and a net profit of  $\notin$ 655 million, or  $\notin$ 0.036 per share for the same p eriod in the prior year. In add ition to reiterating the p reviously announced financial results, the Form 6-K stated "Cost of sales also includes warranty and product-related costs, estimated at the time of sale to dealer networks or to the end customer."

<u>230.263.</u> The for egoing r epresentations in ¶ <u>229262</u> were materially false and/or misleading because the estimated future warranty and recall campaign costs for vehicles sold were materially understated by approximately €761 million and Chrysler was in possession of substantial information that would have caused higher reported costs and liabilities for warranty claims and recalls, but Chrysler did not timely recall the vehicles or properly account for the costs of their repairs.

<u>231.264.</u> Chrysler's financial statements and notes thereto included a chart on page 58 reporting the balance for warranty and recall provision as  $\epsilon$ 3.7 billon and  $\epsilon$ 4.5 billion at fiscal year-end 2013 and Sept ember 30, 2014 respectively. The provisions for 2013 and 2014 were false and misleading because Chr ysler had s ystematically under-accrued its provision for the costs of its product recalls by approximately  $\epsilon$ 761 million from at least 2013 through the end of the Class Period in violation of the accounting and reporting requirements in IAS 37.

<u>232.265.</u> On November 13, 2014, Chrysler filed a Form F-1/A with the SEC which was signed by d efendants Palm er a nd Mar chionne. The F-1/A includ ed unau dited f inancial

statements for the 9 m onths ended September 30, 2014 and audited financial statements for the years ended December 31, 2013 and 2012, prepared in conformance with IFRS.

<u>233.266.</u> The F-1/A asserted that for the n ine months ended September 30, 2014, cost of sales was  $\notin$ 59.694 million, EBIT was  $\notin$ 2.157 million, and net profit was  $\notin$ 212 million, or  $\notin$ 0.132 per share, compared to a cost of sales of  $\notin$ 53.706 million, EBIT of  $\notin$ 2.542 million and a net profit of  $\notin$ 655 million, or  $\notin$ 0.036 per share for the same period in the prior year. For the year ended Dece mber 3 1, 2013, cost of sales was report ed as  $\notin$ 74,326 million, EBIT was  $\notin$ 3,002 million, and net profit was  $\notin$ 1,951 million, or  $\notin$ 0.736 per share.

<u>234.267.</u> The for egoing r epresentations in ¶ <u>233266</u> were materially false and/or misleading because Chrysler failed to properly account for its costs and liab ilities related to vehicle recalls which caused its EBI T, and net profit to be approximately  $\epsilon$ 761 million higher (and costs of sales  $\epsilon$ 761 million lower) in each period than it would have been had Chrysler not been underreporting costs related to vehicle recalls.

<u>235.268.</u> The footnotes to Chrysler's financial statements included a chart reporting the balance for warranty and recall provision as  $\notin$ 4,496 million and  $\notin$ 3,656 million at September 30, 2014 and fiscal year-end 2013 respectively. The provisions were f alse and misleading because Chrysler had systematically under-accrued its provision for the costs of its p roduct recalls by approximately  $\notin$ 761 million from at least 2013 through the end of the Class Period in violation of the accounting and reporting requirements in IAS 37.

<u>236.269.</u> The footnotes to Chrysler's financial statements included a chart reporting warranty costs of  $\notin$  2,011 million, for the fiscal year-ended 2013. The warranty costs were false and m isleading because Chr ysler had sy stematically under-reported the costs of its product

recalls by approximately  $\notin$ 761 million in violation of the accounting and reporting requirements in IAS 37.

237.270. In addition, the F-1/A stated "The Group establishes r eserves for product warranties at the time the sale is recognized. . . . The reserve for product warranties includes the expected costs of warranty obligations imposed by law or contract, as well as the expected costs for po licy c overage, r ecall action s and bu yback comm itments. The e stimated futur e costs of these actions are principally based on assumptions regarding the lifetime warranty costs of each vehicle line and each model year of that vehicle line, as well as historical claims experience for the Group's vehicles. . . . The Group periodically initiates voluntary service and recall actions to address various customer satisf action, safet y and emissions issues related to vehicles sold. Included in the reserve is the estimated cost of these service and recall actions. The estimated future costs of these actions are based primarily on historical claims experience for the Group's vehicles."

<u>238.271.</u> The for egoing r epresentations in ¶ <u>237270</u> were materially false and/or misleading for the reasons stated in ¶¶ <u>234267</u> and <u>236269</u>, and because Chrysler knew at the time that its costs and li abilities related to vehicle warranties and recalls would be substantially higher due to its failure to conduct timely recalls, notify customers, and remedy safety defects.

239.272. Under the heading "Regulation" of the F-1/A, Chrysler stated "We face a regulatory e nvironment in m arkets thr oughout the world where vehicle e mission and fuel economy regulations are increasingly becoming more stringent which will a ffect our vehicle sales and profitability. *We must comply with these regulations in order to continue operations in those markets*, including a number of markets where we derive substantial revenue, such as the U.S., Brazil and Europe."

240.273. Regarding the EPA and CARB, Chrysler stated, in part, "Un der the U.S. Clean Air Act, the E nvironmental Protection A gency, or EPA, and the California Air Resources Board, or CARB (b y EPA waiver), require emission compliance certification before a v ehicle can be sold in the U.S. or in California (and many other states that have ad opted the California emissions requirements). Both agencies im pose limits on ta ilpipe and evaporative emissions of certain smog-forming pollutants from new motor vehicles and engines. . . . In addition, EPA and CARB regulations require that a v ehicle's emissions p erformance be monitored with OBD systems. *We have im plemented hardware and software systems in all ou r vehicles to com ply with the OBD requirements*."

241.274. Regarding European r egulations, Ch rysler stated "I n Eur ope, emissions are regulated by two different entities: the European Commission, or EC, and the United Nations Economic Commission for Europe, or UNECE. . . . In 2011, up dated stan dards, Eur o 5, f or exhaust emission by cars and light-duty trucks, became effective. Impending European emission standards focus particularly on further reducing emissions from diesel vehicles. The new Euro 6 emission levels . . . will be effective for new vehicles on September 1, 2014 . . . ."

242:275. The Novem ber 13, 2014 Form F-1A further represented "Our vehicles and the engines that power them must also comply with extensive regional, national and local laws an dr egulations and indus try self-regul ations (including those that regulate vehicle safety, end-of-life vehicles, emissions and noise). We are substantially in compliance with the relevant glob al regulatory requirements affecting our fa cilities and products. We constantly monitor such requirements and adjust our operations to remain in compliance."<sup>27</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> November 13, 2014 Form F-1/A, at 185.

243.276. Specifically, the F-1/A stated "Our flagship diesel engine is the V-6 3.0 liter Eco-Diesel. Variants of this engine curr ently po wer Maserati vehi cles, the Jeep Grand Cherokee and the Ram 1500. The North American version of our Eco-Diesel Engine was named one of WardsAuto "10 Best Engines" for 2014... In combination with last generation exhaust gases after tr eatment s ystems, *our d iesel engine families co mply wi th Euro 6 em ission regulations, which are mandatory as of September 2014*."

244.277. The foregoing representations in ¶ 239.243272-276 were materially false and/or m isleading because, *inter al ia* Chrysler: (i) routinely ignored its obligations to tim ely inform own ers of serious saf ety defects; (ii) routinely notified owners or r ecalls past the l egal deadline; (iii) rou tinely lied to NHTSA about the timeliness of informing owners about recalls; (iv) improperly waited months before r ecalling defective vehicles; (v) failed to notify NHTSA about crit ical changes to owner and dealer rec all notification schedules; (vi) failed to submit amended 573 reports to NHTSA; (vii) failed to provide NHTSA with r equired remedy plans for at least two recalls (viii) failed to timely or properly provide remedies for defects; (ix) failed to report deaths and serious injuries to NHTSA as required; and (x) was illegally using undisclosed and hidden software to allow excess diesel emissions to go undetected and evade emissions tests.

245.278. On November 20, 2014, defendant Kunselman provided a statement to the Senate Committee on Commerce, Science and Transportation in Washington D.C. Emphasizing that "I r eport directly to our company CEO", Kunselman stated, "[r]ecalls have been, are and will continue to be an essential mechanism to safeguard the public. Chrysler Group prides itself on h aving the highest recall completion rate of all major U.S.-market aut o m akers. NH TSA regards our customer-notification protocols as 'industry-best.'" He wen t on to state, "Further, our average per-campaign vehicle volume is a mong the lowest in the in dustry – well below the

industry average. This is testament to our transparency and demonstrates clearly the robustness of our fleet-monitoring and our rapid response when issues arise."

246-279. The for egoing r epresentations in ¶ 245278 wer e materially false and/or misleading because Chrysler did not treat recalls as an important mechanism to safeguard the public and it d id not rapidly r espond wh en "issues ari se." I nstead, Chrysler: (i) routin ely ignored its obligations t o timely inform owners of serious safety defects; (ii) routinely notified owners or r ecalls past the legal deadline; (iii) routinely lied to N HTSA about the t imeliness of informing ow ners about recalls ; (iv) improperly waited months before recallin g defective vehicles; (v) f ailed to n otify NHTSA about critical changes t o o wner and dealer recall notification sched ules; (vi) f ailed to submit a mended 573 reports to NHTSA; (vii) failed to timely or properly provide remedies for defects; and (ix) failed to report deaths and serious sinjuries to NHTSA as required. Also, Friedman wr ote letters of October 29 and November 19, 2014 to Kunselman and his dire ct report se verely criticizing C hrysler's regulat ory comp liance on the very issues Kunselman was addressing.

<u>247.280.</u> On November 26, 2014, Chrysler filed a Form F-1/A with the SEC which was signed by defen dants P almer a nd Marchi onne reiterating the sa me f alse and misleading unaudited interim and audited financial information and statements identified in ¶¶ <u>233, 235266</u>, <u>268</u>, and <u>236269</u>, which were false and misleading and violated IFRS for the reasons stated in ¶¶ <u>234, 235267, 268</u>, and <u>236269</u>.

248.281. The November 26, 2014 F-1/A repeated the same statements identified in  $\P$  236 243269-276, in cluding the representation "*Our v ehicles and the engines that power them must also comply with extensive r egional, national and local laws and regulations and* 

industry self-regulat ions (including those t hat regulat e vehicle saf ety, end- of-life vehicl es, emissions and noise). We are su bstantially in complian ce with the relevan t global regulatory requirements affecting our facilities and products. We constantly monitor such requirements and adjust o ur op erations to remain in complian ce." Chr ysler also ag ain represented "our diesel engine families comply with Euro 6 emission regulations, which are mandatory as of September 201 4" and "We have impl emented h ardware and software systems in all our vehicles to comply with the OBD requirements."

<u>249.282.</u> The for egoing r epresentations in ¶ <u>248281</u> were materially false and/or misleading because for the reasons stated in ¶ <u>244277</u>, and b ecause defendant Marchionne had received a letters from NHTSA Administrator Friedman on November 19 and 25, 2014 stating, in part, that Chrysler was "*consistently*" at the "*rear of the pack* " when it ca me to regulatory compliance and that Chrysler's dela y in notifying consumers of safet y defects was sim ply "*unacceptable..exacerbat[ing] the risk to motorists' safety.*"

<u>250.283.</u> On December 4, 2014, Chrysler filed a Form F-1/A with the SEC which was signed by defen dants P almer and Marchi onne reiterating the same f alse and misleading unaudited and audited financial information and state ments identified in ¶¶ <u>233, 235266, 268</u>, and <u>236269</u>, which were false and misleading and violated IFRS for the reasons stated in ¶¶ <u>234</u>, <u>235267, 268</u>, and <u>236269</u>.

<u>251.284.</u> On December 12, 2014, Chrysler issued a press release and filed with the SEC (i) a prospectus on Form 424B4 offering 87 million shares of the Company's common stock

for total gross proceeds of approximately \$4 billion<sup>28</sup>; and (ii) a prospectus on Fo rm 424B 4 offering \$2.5 bi llion aggreg ate amoun t of the Company's m andatory convertible securities (collectively, the "P rospectuses"). Each of the Prosp ectuses reiterated the same unaud ited interim and audited fi nancial information and statements identified in  $\P$  233, 235266, 268, and 236269.

<u>252.285.</u> The for egoing r epresentations in ¶ <u>251284</u> were materially f alse and/or misleading for the reasons stated in ¶¶ <u>234, 235267, 268</u>, and <u>236269</u>.

286. On or about December 17, 2014, Mazure, on behalf of Chrysler, sent to the EPA and CARB Chrysler's updated application for COC for the 2015 Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 3.0 diesel vehicles, which was publicly posted to the EPA website thereafter. The updated application included separate cover letters to the EPA and CARB signed by Mazure, each stating that the vehicles com ply wi th all e missions regulations/standards (in cluding d isclosure of AECDs and meeting NOx emission standards): "Chrysler agrees that the exhaust emission n standards listed below and in the ap plication for certification apply to both certification and inuse vehi cles according to the provisions of 40 CF R, Parts 86 and 88, as applicable." The application purported to d isclose in S ection 11 the "List of AECD Used in Test Group", identifying 17 AECDs.

287. The foregoing representations in ¶2 86 were materially false and/or misleading because, *inter alia* Chrysler was illegally using undisclosed and hidden software to allow excess diesel emissions to go undetected and evade emissions tests.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> The two p rospectuses Chrysler filed on December 12, 2014 were for (i) the sale of \$957 million of common stock with a \$133 million overallotment option, and (ii) the sale of \$2.5 billion of convertible notes with a \$375 million overallotment option.

253.288. On January 28, 2015, Chrysler issued a press release and filed a Form 6-K with the SEC which was signed by defendant Palmer, ann ouncing its financial and operating results for the quarter and the fiscal year ended December 31, 2014 (the "January 28, 2015 6-K"). For the fourth quarter, EBIT was  $\notin 1.07$  billion, and net profit was  $\notin 420$  million, or  $\notin 0.329$  per share, compared to EBIT of  $\notin 460$  million, and a net profit of  $\notin 1.3$  billion, or  $\notin 0.707$  per share for the same per iod in the previous year. For the year, EBIT was  $\notin 3.22$  billion, and net profit was  $\notin 0.6$  billion, or  $\notin 0.465$  per share, compared to EBIT of  $\notin 3$  billion, and a net profit of  $\notin 1.95$  billion, or  $\notin 0.744$  per share for 2013.

<u>254.289.</u> The for egoing r epresentations in ¶ <u>253288</u> were materially false and/or misleading because Chrysler's failed to properly account for its costs and liabilities related to vehicle warrantees and recalls which caused its EBIT, and net profit to be higher (and its costs of sales to be lower) than it would have been by approximately €761 million had Chrysler not been underreporting costs related to vehicle recalls.

<u>255.290.</u> During a Januar y 28, 2015 conference call, following the release of the quarter and fiscal y ear ended December 31, 2014 results, in respon se to an analyst's question "did you reflect the cost of the Takata air bag recall a t year end or is this coming in 2015? And can you give us some sense of this industrial cost going into 2015, are there likely to be less of a headwind v ersus 2014 . . .", Defendant Palmer stated flatly "Yes." Palmer later elab orated: "Yes. We have booked the Takata item in Q4. In 2015, as I said before, we expect the industrial cost headwind to be signi ficantly less than it was in 2014 because of the fact that all these launches with extra content have had a 12-month cycle now. So, year-over-year, they're in the numbers."

256.291. The for egoing r epresentations in  $\P$  255290 were materially false and/or misleading because Chrysler's failed to properly account for its costs and liabilities related to vehicle warrantees and recalls which caused its EBIT, and net profit to be higher (and its costs of sales to be lower) than it would have been by approximately €761 million had Chrysler not been underreporting co sts r elated t o vehicle recall s. The r epresentations were also false and/or misleading for the re asons stated in  $\P$ 244\_277 (i)-(ix) and because d efendant Marchionne had received a letters from NHTSA Administrator Friedman on November 19 and 25, 2014 stating, in part, that Chrysler was "*consistently*" at the "*rear of the pack* " when it ca me to regulatory compliance and that Chrysler's dela y in notifying consumers of safet y defects was sim ply

## "unacceptable..exacerbat[ing] the risk to motorists' safety."

<u>257.292.</u> Defendant Mar chionne assu red i nvestors t hat t he recall s that had b een occurring were an indu stry-wide phen omenon r esulting f rom a ch ange i n reg ulatory enforcement, r ather than a Chr ysler-specific d eficiency, and affirmatively represented that the Company's in ternal controls ar ound recalls were industry leading best practices, which would result in a reduction in costs associated with recalls:

<Q - José Asumendi>: And the final one is to Mr. March ionne on the quality front. Can you talk a bit about the changes you've done on the management front, on the quality front, and how you are, you have the right structure now to deliver improved at least – to avoid what we had last year in 2015? Thank you.

<A - Sergio Marchionne>: That's right. Before I answer the question, what do we have last year that I missed?

<Q - José Asumendi>: You had a few recalls on...

<A - Sergio Marchionne>: I see, yeah, yeah. Okay.

<Q - José Asumendi>: Sure.

<A - Sergio Marchionne>: Well, look, I think I've been public on this recall issue. The recall matter is something which is a reflection of a changing paradigm for

the aut o sector. I think we hav e made chang es while a djusting our internal structures to deal with this new state of affairs. It is my expectation that this cost will come down as we progress through reconstitution of the management process of what's going on here. We had what I consider to be a pretty robust system in place, we have strengthened it further, we have curved it out from the rest of operations. We have s et a very, very se nior technical person to head up these activities. So I think we're making progress in making sure that at least not only are we deali ng with what's on our plate but we're act ually becoming much more proactive and id entifying potential exposures going forward. So as we do this, I think these numbers will stabilize and we'll see a steady state.

<u>258.293.</u> The for egoing r epresentations in ¶ <u>257292</u> were materially false and/or misleading because Chrysler had anything but a "robust" system in place for the reasons stated in ¶<u>244\_277\_(i)-(ix)</u> and because d efendant Marchionne had r eceived a letters from NHTSA Administrator F riedman on Nov ember 19 and 25, 20 14 stating, in part, that Chrysler was "*consistently*" at the "*rear of the pa ck*" when it ca me to regulatory compliance and that Chrysler's dela y in notifying consumers of safety def ects was s imply "*unacceptable..exacerbat[ing] the risk to motorists' safety.*"

259.294. On March 5, 2015, Chrysler issued a pr ess release and filed an Ann ual Report on Form 20-F with the SEC which was signed by defendant P almer, which inclu ded audited financial sta tements that reiterated th e Co mpany's previously announced aud ited financial and operating results for the fiscal year ended De cember 31, 2014 (the "2014 20-F"). In addition to the same 2014 and 2013 year-end financial information for costs of sales, EBIT and Net profit, announced in the Company's January 28, 2014 6-K, the 2014 20-F reported a net profit of €0.460 per diluted share, compared to a net profit of €0.736 per diluted share for 2013. The 2014 20-F appended as exhibits signed certifications pursuant to the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002 b y defendants Mar chionne and Palm er, statin g that the audited f inancial information contained in the 2014 20-F was accurate, they had evaluated the effectiveness of the Company's controls and procedures, and disclosed all significant deficiencies and material weaknesses in the  $\frac{100231588,11}{2002}$ 

design or operation of the internal controls as well as an y material changes to the Company's internal control over financial reporting.

<u>260.295.</u> Chrysler's au dited fin ancial statements for years 2 014 and 2 013 were materially false and misleading b ecause Chrysler failed to properly a ccount for its costs and liabilities related to vehicle recal ls, which caused its EBIT, and net prof it to be approxim ately higher  $\epsilon$ 761 million (and costs of sales  $\epsilon$ 761 million lower) in each period than it would have been had Chrysler not been underreporting costs related to vehicle warranties and recalls.

<u>261.296.</u> The foregoing representations in <u>442591294</u> were also materially false and/or misleading because Chrysler's internal control over financial reporting was not effective because of the misstatements to the Company's financial results.

<u>262.297.</u> The footnotes to Chrysler's audited financial statements included a chart on page F-84 r eporting the balance f or warranty and recall provision as  $\in$ 3.7 billo n and  $\notin$ 4.8 billion at fiscal year-end 2013 and 2014 respectively. The provisions for 2013 and 2014 were false and misleading because Chr ysler had systematically under-accrued its provision for the costs of its product recalls by approximately  $\notin$ 761 million from at least 2013 through the end of the Class Period in violation of the accounting and reporting requirements in IAS 37.

263.298. The footnotes to Chrysler's financial statements included a chart on page F-85 reporting warranty costs of  $\notin$ 1.8 billon and  $\notin$ 2.0 billion, and  $\notin$ 2.9 billion at fiscal year-end 2012, 2013 and 2014 respectively. The war ranty costs for 2013 and 2014 were false and misleading because Chrysler had systematically under-reported the costs of its product recalls by approximately  $\notin$ 761 million since at least fiscal 2013 in violation of the accounting and reporting requirements in IAS 37. 264.299. The 2014 20-F also stated, " [t]he accrual for product warranties includes the expected costs of war ranty obligations imposed by law or contract, as well as the expected costs for policy coverage, recall actions and buyback commitments. The estimated future costs of these actions are principally based on assumptions regarding the lifetime warranty costs of each vehicle line and each model year of that vehicle line, as well as historical claims experience for the Group's vehicles. ...The Group period ically initiates voluntary service and rec all actions to address various customer satisf action, safet y and em issions issues related to vehicl es sold . Included in the accrual is the estimated cost of these service and recall action."

<u>265-300.</u> The for egoing r epresentations in ¶ <u>264299</u> were materially false and/or misleading in because Chrysler knew or should have known that the costs of liabilities related to vehicle warranties and recalls would increase as a direct result of Chrysler's failure to conduct timely recalls, notify customers and remedy safety defects.

266.301. Under the heading "Vehicle Safety" in the 2014 20-F, Chrysler stated:

Under U.S. federal law, all vehi cles sold in the U.S. must comply with Federal Motor Vehicle Safet y Standards, or FMVSS promulgated by NHTSA, and must be certified by their manufacturer as being in compliance with all such standards. In addition, if a vehicle contains a defect that is related to motor vehicle safety or does not comply with an applicable FMVSS, the manufacturer must notify vehicle o wners and pro vide a re medy. Moreover, the Transportation Recall Enhancement, Accountability, and D ocumentation, or T READ Act, authorized NHTSA to establi sh Early Warning Re porting, or EWR, requir ements for manufacturers to report all claims which involve one or more fatalities or injuries; all in cidents of which the manufacturer receives actual notice which in volve fatalities or injuries which are alleged or proven to have been caused by a possible defect in such m anufacturer's motor vehicle or motor vehicle equipment in the U.S.; and all claims involving one or more fatality or in a foreign country when the possible d efect is in a motor v ehicle or motor v ehicle equipment that is identical or substantially similar to a m otor vehicle or motor vehicle equipment offered for sale in the U.S., as well as aggregate data on property damage claims from alleged d efects in a motor vehicle or in moto r vehicle equipment; warranty claims (including good will); consumer complaints and field reports about alleged or possibl e defects. The rules also require reporting of custom er sati sfaction campaigns, consumer advisories, recalls, or other activity involving the repair or

replacement of motor vehicles or items of motor vehicle equipment, even if not safety related.

The com pliance of TREAD Act EWR submissions has r eceived h eightened scrutiny recently, and resulted in two manufacturers agreeing to pay substantial civil penalties for deficient TREAD Act EWR submissions.

267.302. The 2014 20-F repeated the same statements identified in  $\P \frac{239-243272}{272-272}$ 

276, and included the representation: "Our vehicles and the engines that power them must also

comply with extensive regional, national and local laws and regulations and in dustry self-

regulations (including t hose that regulate vehicle s afety, end of-life vehicles, emissions and

noise). We are substantially in compliance with the relevant global r egulatory requirements

affecting our facilities and products. We constantly monitor such requirements and adjust our

operations to remain in compliance. " Chrysler again represented "our diesel engine fam ilies

comply with Euro 6 em ission regulations, which are mandatory as of September 2014", and

"We have implemented hardware and software systems in all our vehicles to comply w ith the

OBD requirements." Furthermore, under the heading "Managing Vehicle Safety", the 2014 20-

F stated, in part:

At Chrysler, we take transportation safety personally. *Customers trust the quality* and safety of our products, and we constantly do our ut most to warrant this confidence...

In addition, the safety organizations in Chr ysler's four regions... constantly share information and best practices in or der to harm onize design guidelines and processes. Safety design guidelines are implemented from the concept phase of every new model through the release of detailed design specifications to all the providers of sub-systems for the vehicle.

Our o verall appr oach recogn izes that safer hi ghways, im proved traffic management and driver education all have a role to play in en hancing safety on the road. *That is why we strive to connect our safety efforts to a collective goal we sh are with* ou r e mployees, *drivers, dealers, sup pliers, law en forcement, regulators* and researchers.

(emphases added).

268-303. The foregoing representations in  $\P$  266-267301-302 were materially false and/or misleading becau se Chrysler: Chr ysler: (i) routinely ignored its obligations to tim ely inform owners of serious saf ety defects; (ii) routinely notified owners or r ecalls past the legal deadline; (iii) rou tinely lied to NHTSA about the timeliness of informing owners about recalls; (iv) improperly waited months before r ecalling defective vehicles; (v) failed to notify NHTSA about critical changes to owner and dealer recall notification schedules; (vi) failed to submit amended 573 reports to NHTSA; (vii) failed to provide NHTSA with r equired remedy plans for at least two recalls; (viii) failed to timely or properly provide remedies for defects; (ix) failed to report deaths and serious injuries to NHTSA as required; and (x) was illegally using undisclosed and hidden software to allow excess diesel emissions to go undetected and evade emissions tests. Also defend ant Mar chionne had received a le tters from NHTSA Adm inistrator Fried man on November 19 and 25, 2014 stating, in part, that Chrysler was "consistently" at the "rear of the pack" when it came to regulatory compliance and that Chrysler's delay in notifying consumers of safety defects was simply <u>"unacceptable..exacerbat[ing] the risk to motorists' safety."</u>

269:304. On March 9, 2015, Chrysler filed a Form 6-K with the SEC which was signed by defendant Palmer, appending as an exhibit the Com pany's Annual Report, aud ited financial state ments reiterating the Com pany's previously announced audi ted financial and operating results for fiscal year ending December 31, 2014, which were false and misleading for the reasons set forth above. In addition to the information announced in the Company's March 5, 2015 Form 20-F, the March 9, 2015 6-K stat ed "I n 20 14 *we ma de an im portant organizational move to amplify our commitment to safety*, as FCA US established the new office of Vehicle Safety and Regulatory Compliance. The reorganization created a stand-alone organization led by a senior vice president who reports directly to the CEO of FCA US, *ensuring* 100231588;1] 97

*a high level of information flow and accountability*. This new structure establishes a focal point for working with consumers, regulatory agencies and other partners *to enhance s afety in r eal-world conditions*."

270.305 The for egoing representations in  $\frac{269304}{2}$  were materially false and/or misleading because Chrysler: (i) routinely ignored its obligations to timely inform owners of serious s afety defects; (i i) rou tinely notified o wners or re calls past the legal deadline; (iii) routinely lied to NHTSA about the timeliness of informing owners about recalls; (iv) improperly waited months before recalling de fective vehicles; (v) failed to no tify NHTSA about critical changes to owner and dealer recall no tification schedules; (vi) failed to sub mit amended 573 reports to NHTSA; (vii) failed to provide NHTSA with required remedy plans for at l east two recalls; (viii) failed to timely or properly provide remedies for defects; and (ix) failed to report deaths and serious injuries to NHTSA as required. Also defendant Marchionne had received a letters from NHTSA Administrator Friedman on November 19 and 25, 2014 stating, in part, that Chrysler was "consistently" at the "rear of the pack" when it came to regulatory compliance and that C hrysler's dela y in notify ing consume rs o fs afety defects w as si mply "unacceptable..exacerbat[ing] the risk to motorists' safety."

<u>271.306.</u> On April 29, 2015, Chrysler issued a pr ess release and filed a Form 6-K with the SEC which was signed by defendant Palmer, ann ouncing its financial and op erating results for the first quarter of 2015 (the "April 29, 2015 6-K"). Costs of sales was \$22.9 billion, EBIT was  $\notin$ 792 million and net profit was  $\notin$ 92 million, or  $\notin$ 0.052 per diluted share, compared to Costs of sales of \$22.1 billion, EBIT of  $\notin$ 270 million and a net loss of  $\notin$ 173 million, or  $\notin$ 0.155 per diluted share, for the same period in the prior year.

<u>272.307.</u> The for egoing r epresentations in ¶ <u>271306</u> were materially false and/or misleading because Chrysler's failed to properly account for its costs and liabilities related to vehicle recalls which caused its EBI T, and net profit to be approximately  $\epsilon$ 761 million higher (and costs of sales  $\epsilon$  761 million lower) than it would have been had Chrysler not been underreporting costs related to vehicle recalls.

<u>273.308.</u> On Ma y 7, 2015, Chrysler filed a Form 6-K with the S EC which was signed by defendant Palmer, appending as an exhibit an unaudited Interim Report with financial statements prepared in accordance with IFRS, reiterating the Company's previously announced financial and operating results for the quarter ended March 31, 2015 (the "May 7, 2015 6-K")

<u>274.309.</u> The May 7, 2015 6-K reported that Costs of sales was \$22.9 billion, EBIT was  $\notin$ 792 million and net profit was  $\notin$ 92 million, or  $\notin$ 0.052 per diluted share, compared to Costs of sales of \$22.1 billion, EBIT of  $\notin$ 270 million and a net loss of  $\notin$ 173 m illion, or  $\notin$ 0.155 per diluted share, for the same period in the prior year.

<u>275.310.</u> The for egoing r epresentations in ¶ <u>274309</u> were materially false and/or misleading because Chrysler's failed to properly account for its costs and liabilities related to vehicle recalls which caused its EBI T, and net profit to be approximately  $\epsilon$ 761 million higher (and costs of sales  $\epsilon$  761 million lower) than it would have been had Chrysler not been underreporting costs related to vehicle warranties and recalls.

<u>276.311.</u> The fo otnotes to Chrysler's unaudited fin ancial state ments included a chart on page 44 reporting the balance for warranty (and recall) provision as  $\notin$ 5.6 billon and  $\notin$ 4.8 billion at quarter end March 31, 2015 and fiscal y ear-end D ecember 31, 2014 r espectively. These quarter-end and year-end provisions for were false and misleading because Chrysler had systematically under-accrued its provision for the costs o f its product recalls by approximately

€761 million from at least 20 13 thr ough the end of the Cl ass Period in violation of the accounting and reporting requirements in IAS 37.

277:312. On May 19, 2015, Chrysler issued a press release, stating "FCA US LLC takes seri ously its commitment to provide safe vehicles that meet cust omer expectations for quality and workmanship. The Company is fully aligned with NHTSA's desiret opromote efficient execution of vehicle recalls and enhance completion rates. . . . FCA US will continue to cooperate with NHTSA in its efforts to ident ify ways in which it can more quickly ident ify issues, determine fixes and execute campaigns."

\_\_\_\_\_The for egoing r epresentations in  $\P \frac{277312}{277312}$  were materially false and/or 278 313 misleading Chrysler was an ything but a ligned with NHTS A and c onsistently f louted its directives. Instead, Chrysler: (i) routinely ignored its obligations to timely inform owners of serious s afety defects ; (i i) rou tinely notified o wners or re calls past t he l egal de adline; (iii) routinely lied to NHTSA about the timeliness of informing owners about recalls; (iv) improperly waited months before recalling de fective vehicles; (v) failed to no tify NHTSA about critical changes to owner and dealer recall no tification schedules; (vi) failed to sub mit amended 573 reports to NHTSA; (vii) failed to provide NHTSA with required remedy plans for at l east two recalls; (viii) failed to timely or properly provide remedies for defects; and (ix) failed to report deaths and serious injuries to NHTSA as required. Also defendant Marchionne had received a letters from NHTSA Administrator Friedman on November 19 and 25, 2014 stating, in part, that Chrysler was "consistently" at the "rear of the pack" when it came to regulatory compliance and that C hrysler's dela y in notify ing consume rs o fs afety defects w as si mply "unacceptable..exacerbat[ing] the risk to motorists' safety."

279:314. On May 19, 2015, Chrysler also filed a prospectus on Form F-4 with the SEC, signed by defendants P almer and Marc hionne, which repeated its p reviously reported financial information, rep eated the same statements iden tified in  $\P$  239-243272-276, and included the representation: "Our vehicles and the engines that power them must also comply with extensive regional, national and local laws and regulations and industry self-regulations (including those that regulate vehicle safety, end-of-life vehicles, emissions and noise). We are substantially in compliance with the relevant global regulatory requirements affecting our facilities and products. We constantly monitor such requirements and adjust our operations to remain in com pliance." Ch rysler also agai n represented "our diesel engine families comply with Euro 6 emission regulations, which are mandatory as of September 2014", and "We have implemented ha rdware a nd so ftware systems in all our veh icles t o comply with the OBD requirements."

280.315. The for egoing r epresentations in  $\P$  279314 were materially false and/or misleading b ecause Chrysler: (i) r outinely ignored its obligations to tim ely inform owners of serious s afety defects; (i i) rou tinely notified o wners or re calls past the l egal deadline; (iii) routinely lied to NHTSA about the timeliness of informing owners about recalls; (iv) improperly waited months before rec alling de fective vehi cles; (v) failed to no tify NHTSA a bout critical changes to owner and d ealer recall no tification sc hedules; (vi) failed to sub mit amended 573 reports to NHTSA; (vii) failed to provide NHTSA with required remedy plans for at l east two recalls; (viii) failed to timely or properly provide remedies for defects; (ix) failed to report deaths and serious injuries to NHTSA as required; and (x) was illegally using undisclos ed and hidden software to allo w exc ess di esel em issions to go und etected and evad e emissions test s. Also defendant Marchionne had received a letters from NHTS A Ad ministrator Friedm an o n

November 19 and 25, 2014 stating, in part, that Chrysler was "consistently" at the "rear of the pack" when it came to regulatory compliance and that Chrysler's delay in notifying consumers of safety defects was simply <u>"unacceptable..exacerbat[ing] the risk to motorists' safety."</u>

<del>281.</del>316. On June 17, 2015, Chrysler issued a press release and filed with the SEC a prospectus on Form 424B4 offering to ex change up to \$3 m illion of new senior notes f or previously issued senior notes. The prosp ectuses reiterated the Com pany's prev iously announced fin ancial and operating results, repeated the same statements identified in ¶¶ 239-243272-276, and included the representation: "Our vehicles and the engines that power them must also comply with extensive regional, national and local laws and regulations and industry self-regulat ions (including those t hat regulat e vehicle safety, end- of-life vehicles, emissions and noise). We are substantially in compliance with the relevant global regulatory requirements affecting our facilities and products. We constantly monitor such requirements and ad just o ur op erations to remain in complian ce." Chr ysler also ag ain represented "our diesel engine families comply with Euro 6 emission regulations, which are mandatory as of September 201 4", and " We have implem ented hardware and softwar e systems in all our vehicles to comply with the OBD requirements."

<u>282.317.</u> The for egoing r epresentations in ¶ <u>281316</u> were materially false and/or misleading because Chrysler: (i) routinely ignored its obligations to timely inform owners of serious s afety defects; (i i) rou tinely notified o wners or re calls past the l egal deadline; (iii) routinely lied to NHTSA about the timeliness of informing owners about recalls; (iv) improperly waited months before rec alling de fective vehi cles; (v) failed to no tify NHTSA a bout critical changes to owner and d ealer recall no tification sc hedules; (vi) failed to sub mit am ended 573 reports to NHTSA; (vii) failed to provide NHTSA with required remedy plans for at l east two

recalls; (viii) failed to timely or properly provide remedies for defects; (ix) failed to report deaths and serious injuries to NHTSA as required; and (x) was illegally using undisclos ed and hidden software to allo w exc ess di esel em issions to go und etected an d evad e emissions test s. Also defendant Marchionne had received a letters from NHTS A Ad ministrator Friedm an o n November 19 and 25, 2014 stating, in part, that Chrysler was "*consistently*" at the "*rear of the pack*" when it came to regulatory compliance and that Chrysler's delay in notifying consumers of safety defects was simply <u>"unacceptable..exacerbat[ing] the risk to motorists' safety."</u>

318. On or about June 25, 2015, Mazure, on behal f of Chrysler, sent to the EPA and CARB Chrysler's application for COC for the 2016 Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 3.0 diesel vehicles, which was publicly posted to the EPA website thereafter. The application included separate cover letters to the EPA and CARB signed by Mazure, each stating that the vehicles comply with a ll emissions r egulations/standards (including disclosure of AECDs and meeting NOx emission standards): "Chrysler agrees that the exhaust emission stan dards listed below and i n the application for certification apply to both certification and in-u se vehic les according to the provisions of 4 0 CFR, Parts 86 and 88, as applicable." The application purported to disclose in S ection 11 the "L ist of AECD Used in T est Group", identifying 17 <u>AECDs.</u>

319. The foregoing representations in ¶3 18 were materially false and/or misleading because, *inter alia* Chrysler was illegally using undisclosed and hidden software to allow excess diesel emissions to go undetected and evade emissions tests.

<u>283.320.</u> On August 6, 2015, Chrysler filed its semi-annual report for the quarter and six months ended June 3 0, 201 5 on Form 6-K, with finan cial statements prepared in conformance with IFRS. The financial statements reported that for the six months ended June 30, 2015, Costs of s ales was \$48.1 billion, EB IT was  $\notin 2.14$  billion and net profit was  $\notin 425$  million, or  $\notin 0.264$  per diluted share, compared to Costs of sales of \$39.4 billion, EBIT of  $\notin 1.23$  billion and a net profit of  $\notin 24$  million, and a los s of  $\notin 0.012$  per dilute d share,<sup>29</sup> for the sa me period in the prior year.

<u>284.321.</u> The for egoing r epresentations in ¶ <u>283320</u> were materially false and/or misleading because Chrysler's failed to properly account for its costs and liabilities related to vehicle recalls which caused its EBI T, and net profit to be approximately  $\epsilon$ 761 million higher (and costs of sales  $\epsilon$  761 million lower) than it would have been had Chrysler n ot been underreporting costs related to vehicle warranties and recalls.

285.322. The fo otnotes to Chrysler's unaudited fin ancial state ments included a chart on page 59 reporting the balance for warranty (and recall) provision as  $\notin$ 5.5 billon and  $\notin$ 4.8 billion at quarter end Ju ne 30, 2015 and f iscal year-end December 31, 2014 respectively. The quarter-end and year-end p rovisions for were false and m isleading b ecause Chr ysler had systematically under-accrued its provision for the costs o f its product recalls by approximately  $\notin$ 761 million from at least 20 13 thr ough the end of the Cl ass Period in viol ation of the accounting and reporting requirements in IAS 37.

## H. <u>The Truth Abo ut Chrysler's N HTSA Vi olations Be gins t o Eme rge A s</u> Defendants Continue To Make Materially False and Misleading Statements

<u>286.323</u> On Sunday, July 26, 2015, NHTSA announced a Consent Order and its imposition on the Company of a r ecord \$105 million fine in connection with the Company's handling of 23 previous recalls affecting more than 11 million vehicles. The NHTSA penalties

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> Th e earnings per share are a net loss (and net profit positive) because the inter est of the parent in the earnings of the business was calculated according to a specific formula that resulted in negative earnings per share to the parent.

were tied to violations in an array of areas, as described above, including misleading regulators, inadequate repairs, and failing t o alert affected car owners in a tim ely manner. The Cons ent Order included an admission by Chrysler that in three specified campaigns (13V-038, 13V-527 and 13V-529) it failed to timely provide an effective remedy, and that it did not tim ely comply with various reporting requirements under the National Traffic and Motor Vehicle Safety Act of 1966. NHTSA stated, in part:

*Fiat Chrysler's pattern of poor performance put millions of its customers, and the driving public, at risk.* This action will provide relief to owners of defective vehicles, will help improve recall performance throughout the au to industry, and gives Fiat Chrysler the opportunity to embrace a proactive safety culture.

(Emphasis added.)

287-324. Chrysler also agreed under the Cons ent Order to additional remedies for three recall cam paigns (13 V-038, 13V-527 and 13V-52 9) co vering approximately 58 5,000 vehicles. In each of those campaigns, Chrysler was required to offer, as an alternative remedy to owners whose vehicles have not yet been remedied, to repurchase those vehicles at a price equal to the o riginal purchase price less a r easonable allo wance for depreciation p lus ten per cent. Chrysler stated that it already fixed approximately 280,000 vehicles. In addition, Chrysler was required to offer consumer incentives to encourage owners of vehicles subject to certain recalls to participate in the recalls. For example, owners of Jeep Grand Cherokees sold between model-years 1999 to 2004 will be offered a gift card of \$1 00 if the y br ing their vehi cles in for inspection to see if they need to be repaired u nder recall s included in the consent or der. Separately, owners of Jeep Grand Cherokees sold between the 1993 and 1998 model-years may qualify for a \$1,000 "trade-in incentive" above the fair-market value of the vehicle.

 288.325.
 Pursuant to the Consent Order, Chrysler was also required to "im prov[e]

 FCA US's processes and procedures for complying with reporting requirements, making safety 

 100231588;1]

related de fect determinations, reporting defects to NHTSA, notif ying dealers and owners of safety related defects and noncompliances, and improving the place and effectiveness of FCA US's recall campaigns." NHTSA also required Chrysler to retain and Independent Monitor for at least three years to ensure that Chrysler was adequately discharging its regulatory obligations to timely and properly report defects and execute recall campaigns.

289-326. On this news, the Company's stock fell \$0.74, or roughly 4.9%, to close at \$14.41 on July 27, 2015—a market capitalization decline of \$950 million. Analysts recognized the impact of this new s on the C ompany's stock price. In one articl e entitled "Fiat Chrysler Slapped W ith Record Fine and Buyback Program" the author stated, "The tot al cost of the penalty remains to be s een, but the market definitely reacted to the news. Shar es of FCAU are down nearly 5% on the day. It will be interesting to see if the settlement has any effect on the company's bottom line in the future." An analyst with the Autotrader car shopping service said "NHTSA made clear with the record \$105 million fine and unpr ecedented vehicle buy back requirement against Fiat Chrysler that it is serious and will be ag gressive ab out going after automaker [that] don't quickly recall vehicles with defects.<sup>30</sup>"

290.327. In the wake of the Consent Order, media outlets reported that Kelley Blue Book estimated that the b uyback program could cost the automaker more than \$900 million, taking the potential cost, when f actoring in the fine, to more than \$1 billion. Nev ertheless, on July 27, 20 15, Chrysler stat ed "The consent decree was worked out in the wake of an unprecedented July 2 hearing that the National Highway Traffic Safety Administration (NHTSA) held to look at how FCA handled 23 separate recalls. It found the maker frequently delayed

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> See <u>http://www.latimes.com/business/autos/la-fi-hy-record-fiat-chrysler-fine-20150727-story.html</u> ("With record Fiat Chrysler fine, safety regulators get more aggressive." L.A. Times, July 27, 2015.

responding to safety problems, contrary to federal law. And even when it did order a recall, the feds questioned why repair rates often were so low and slow."

<u>291.328.</u> On Jul y 28, 201 5, in a pr ess release d iscussing the Consent Or der, Chrysler stated "contr ary to certain reports, FCA US do es not expect that the net cost of providing these additional alternatives will be material to its financial position, liquidity or results of operations."

<u>292.329</u>. The for egoing r epresentations in ¶ <u>291329</u> were materially false and/or misleading because Chrysler's failed to properly account for its costs and liabilities related to vehicle warrantees and r ecalls which caused its EBIT, cost of sales, and net profit to be at least higher €761 million than it would have been had Chrysler not been underreporting costs related to vehicle warranties and recalls.

<u>293-330.</u> During a July 30, 2015 earnings call with analysts, following NHTS A's imposition of the \$105 m illion fine, def endant Marc hionne den ied the existence of an y other reporting violations:

<Q [Analyst] >: I'm just looking at this NHTSA website, I r ead the whole r aft of recalls have been announced, et cetera. I understand the presentation you gave and the financial impact of that. If we look at all the – everything has been listed there. Are you addressing everything?

<A - Sergio Marchionne>: "To the best of m y knowledge, everything that I've given you so f ar is comprehensive of e very a ction that's b een d iscussed and undertaken with NHTSA. I am not in knowled ge of anything el se beyond what's already been booked ...."

294.331. The foregoing representations in ¶ 293330 false and misleading because

NHTSA had informed C hrysler in late J uly, the same time it was finalizing the C onsent Order

with Chrysler, that it had identified discrepancies in Chrysler's early warning reports of deaths

and other serious injuries.

Formatted: Not Highlight

<del>{00231588;1}</del>

107

332. On August 6, 2015, Chrysler filed its semi-annual report for Q2 and H1 2015 with the SEC. Therein, Chrysler incorporated by reference the r isks and uncertainties identified in Chrysler's Form F-4 Registration Statement, as well as tho se Risk Factors iden tified and discussed in I tem 3 of Chrysler's Form 20-F filed with the SEC on March 5, 2015 and in the 2014 Annual Report filed on the same day. Chrysler's Risk Factors in its Form 20-F in turn referenced Item 4B "Environmental and Other Regulatory Matter", which contained the representations identified in ¶ 301-302, above.

333. The foregoing representations in ¶ 3 32 were materially false and/or misleading because Chrysler was illegally using undisclosed and hidden software in its vehicles (including Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500) to allow excess dieselemissions to go undetected and evade emissions tests.

<u>295.334.</u> On October 27, 2015, Chrysler anno unced the r esignation of Defend ant Kunselman.

<u>296.335.</u> The next day, on Oct ober 28, 2015, Chrysler announced results for Q3 2015, in forming investors that the Co mpany recorded "a  $\in$  761 m illion [approximately \$85 0 million] p re-tax char ge for estimated future recall cam paign costs for vehicles sold in prior periods in NAFTA."

<u>297.336.</u> Chrysler shares fell \$0.69, or 4.7%, to close at \$14.72 as investors reacted to news of the recall charge—a m arket capitaliza tion d rop of \$890 million. The market immediately made the connection between the charge and the Com pany's regulatory violations for failure to pr operly conduct recalls. *Bloomberg* reported: "The manufacturer set aside 761 million euros in the quarter for 'estimated future recall campaign costs' in North America, where U.S. regulators <u>ordered</u> it in July to buy back vehicles." (emphasis original)

298.337. Regarding the Company's announcement, the *Detroit Free Press* reported

that the charge caused the Company's stock to drop:

The automaker reported its first quarterly loss in more than a year because it took a massive one-time charge to cover the cost of future recalls. The company also told Wall Street analysts its profit margins will continue to lag Ford and General Motors as long as its market share of trucks and SUVs is smaller and said has put its strategic plan for Alfa Rom eo and Maserati under review. All of that unpleasant news caused FCA's stock to sink 69 cents, or 4.7%, on Wednesday to \$14.72 per share.

299.338. Analysts at *Motley Fo ol*, arrived at sim ilar conclusions. Un der the heading "That big special item", an analyst reported "FCA's results were more than offset by a 761 million euro one-time charge to boost FCA's reserves against future recalls, specifically in North America. U.S. regulators hit FCA with a \$105 million fine in July for poor management of past recalls, and the company was forced to take on an independent expert to monitor its safety practices."

339. On December 2, 2015, WardsAuto published an interview with Lee concerning the state of Chr ysler's emissions c ompliance in the wake of the discover y of Volkswagen's illegally rigged diesel engines. Lee was among the executives in charge of the programming of the di esel engines on the Jeep Gr and Cherokee and Ram 1500. He s aid that he order ed his engineers to scour the engine-control algorithm for any defeat devices and provided assurance that the internal audit at Chrysler was extensive. "We looked at 2 million lines of software code in the last month, ... We've all been through the same exercise. We've all looked and dug and scraped, and we probably know our systems better in the last month than we've known them for the last few years. ... It's not against the rules to have something (used for test procedures) that could be t urned into a d efeat device ... You're only guilty if you have used the defeat device, which was the case at VW." Le e stated that the audit was extensive. "What is our so ftwarecontrol process? Are we as good as we think we are? This is the right time to ask that question. 10921588:11 Second, do we have any software that could be misused if you could find the requisite number of people to make it happen?"

340. The foregoing representations in ¶ 3 39 were materially false and/or misleading because Chrysler was i llegally using undisclosed and hidden sof tware to allow excess diesel emissions to go undetected and evad e emissions tests and the EPA had pr eviously alerted Defendants that it believed that Chrysler's Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 contained defeat devices.

\_\_On December 9, 20 15, after the close of trading, it was announced that <del>300.</del>341. NHTSA had issued an amendment to its July 24, 201 5, Consent Order with Chrysler. In the amendment, Chrysler acknowledged significant failures in early warning reporting dating to the beginning of the requirements in 2003. Chrysler failed to report incidents of death and injury that were required to be re ported to NHTSA under 49 C.F.R. Section 579 .21 (b). S pecifically, Chrysler acknowledged that it did not report these deaths and injuries be cause of failures in the Company's controls: (1) cod ing deficiencies in its EWR system that failed to recog nize when reportable information was r eceived or updated; and (2) Chrysler's failure to update its EWR system to re flect new Chr ysler brands. Chrysler also failed to report aggregate data that were required to be r eported to NHTSA und er 49 C.F. R. S ection 579.21(c), including pro perty damage claims, customer complaints, warranty claims and field reports. Chrysler also failed to provide copies of field reports to NHTSA, as required under 49 C.F.R. Section 579.21(d). These failures were also a result of Chrysler's poor controls - coding deficiencies in Chrysler's EWR system that failed to recognize reportable information. Chrysler admitted that it failed to submit EWR in compliance with the law and that the violations "are significant and date back to the inception of the early warning reporting requirements in 2003." As a result of these violations, a

third-party audit of Chr ysler was conducted, which is still ongoing. The am endment required Chrysler to pay \$70 million in additional civil penalties.

301.342. Analysts recognized the impact of the news on Chrysler's stock price. For example, an article titled "One Reason F iat Ch rysler (FCAU) St ock Closed D own Today explained "Fiat Chr ysler Autom obiles (FCAU) stock closed lower by 0.07% to \$13 .80 on Thursday, a fter the National Highway Traffic Safet y Administration (NH TSA) fined th e automaker \$70 million for fa iling to report safety data, including reports of death and injuries, consumer complaints, warranty claims, and other data."

302.343 During a January 27, 2016 earnings call discussing Q4 2015, Marchionne addressed the specific issue of software on diesel vehicles used to cheat regulatory compliance in the wake of Volkswagen's "Di eselgate" scand al, assuring investors that he had examined the issue and no such software was being utilized by Chrysler. Stating, "I think it's important to keep this in mind", Marchionne made clear that Chrysler "has been busy and it continues to be busy on optimized methods to achieve the targets. It will continue to do so. ... I think that after the advent of dieselgate, for a lack of a better term, FCA has undertaken a pretty thorough review and a thor ough audit of its complia nce teams. I think we feel comfortable in making the statement that there are no defeat mechanisms or devices present in our vehicles. And I think the cars perform in the same way on the road as they do in the lab under the same operating conditions. This is an area of heightened concern. And so we've put in - we have established now as part of our compliance mechanism training for all emission calibration engineers. We do have a best practice program to ensure that we calibrate and certify properly. And I think that we will - j ust to make sure that the system is not going off the reservation, we will carry out random checks of our fleet to ensure that we achieve compliance."

<u>303.344.</u> The for egoing r epresentations in ¶ <u>302343</u> were materially false and/or misleading because Chrysler was illegally using undisclosed and hidden software to allow excess diesel emissions to go undetected and evade emissions tests and the EPA had previously alerted Defendants that it believed that Chrysler's Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 contained defeat devices.

345. On February 2, 2016, Chrysler issued a press release, stating "In the past several months the issue of diesel emissions has been the subject of a great deal of attention, particularly in Europe, where diesel is quite common. In response to these even ts, FCA h as conducted a thorough internal review of the application of this technology in its vehicles and has confirmed that its diesel engine applications comply with applicable emissions regulations. In particular: FCA diesel vehicles do not have a mechanism to either detect that they are undergoing a bench test in a laboratory or to activ ate a function to operate emission controls only under laboratory testing. I n other words, although emission levels vary depending on driving conditions, the emission control systems of the FCA v ehicles operate in the sam e way under the same conditions, whether the vehicle is in a laboratory or on the road."

<u>346.</u> The foregoing representations in ¶ 345 were materially false and/or misleading because Chrysler was i llegally using undisclosed and hidden sof tware to allow excess diesel emissions to go undetected an dievad e emissions tests and the EPA had prieviously alerted Defendants that it believed that Chrysler's Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 contained defeat devices. Because Defendants knew that investors would read this press release as applying to all Chrysler diesel vehiclies<sup>31</sup>, and because Defendants knew their U.S. diesel vehiclies (the Jeep

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> Indeed, articles referencing the press release did attribute the statements of compliance as applying to all Chrysler vehicles, including Jeep and Ram. *See, e.g.* "Fiat-Chrysler group models given emissions all-clear", February 3, 2016, http://www.nextgreencar.com/news/7472/fiatchrysler-group-models-given-emissions-allclear/

Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500, in particular) were violation of EPA regulations, Michael Dahl emailed Byron Bunker and Christopher Grundler of the EPA (cc'ing Kyle Jones of Chrysler) on February 2, 2016, immediately after publication of the press release, at tempting to clarify the press release for the EPA (but only the EPA – n of the public), stating: "Byron, The release out of our European office as we discussed ... this is not a statement about NAFTA diesels. As you know, the only cycle for EU is NEDC, which is very light vehicle load."

304.347. On February 29, 2016, Chrysler issued a press release and filed an Annual Report on Form 20-F with the SEC which was signed by defendant Palmer, and reiterated the Company's previously anno unced fin ancial and oper ating results for the fiscal year ended December 31, 2015 (the "2015 20-F"). The 2015 20-F appended as exhibits signed certifications pursuant to the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002 by defendants Marchionne and Palmer, stating that the financial in formation contained in the 2014 20-F was accurate and disclosed any material changes to the Company's internal control over financial reporting.

<u>305.348.</u> Under the h eading "Regulati on", the 20 15 20 -F stated "We face a regulatory environment in markets throughout the world where safety, *vehicle emission* and fuel economy regulations are becoming increasingly stringent, which will affect our vehicle sales and profitability. *We must comply with these regulations in order to continue operations in those markets*, including a number of markets where we derive substantial revenue, such as the U.S., Brazil and Europe. *In the past several years, industry participants in these markets have faced increasing regulatory scrutiny.*"

<u>306.349.</u> On the issue of emissions, the 2015 20-F acknowledged that "Government scrutiny has also increased industry-wide, and is expected to remain high, in connection with a recent significant EPA action involving the tailpipe emissions of a competitor's diesel vehicles"

and that Chrysler controlled for risks relating to regulatory compliance concerning emissions by "[e]valuat[ing] on-road versus labo ratory testing to ensure com pliance." Discu ssing various regulations in detail, the annual report went on to state "in light of recent issues in the automotive industry related to vehicle health-based emissions, we have taken action to extens ively review compliance requ irements. *We conducted an audit of all current production softwar e and emission calibrations. The audit revealed that all current production vehicle calibrations are compliant with applicable regulations and they appear to operate in the same way on the road as they do i n the laborator y under th e same operat ing condition s. To ensu re ongoi ng compliance, the following improvement actions are in place or in process:* 

- Formalized compliance tr aining for all software and emission calibration
   engineers
- Established a "best practice" calibration and certification oversight group
- Instituted regular supplier and internal software and calibration audits
- Formalized a random, on-road emissions audit testing program"

<u>307.350.</u> Under the headi ng "Autom otive Emissions", the 2015 20-F pro vided detailed discussions of its regulatory obligations in the United States and Europe as imposed by the EPA, CARB and European regulatory agencies. For example, it stated "Under the U.S. Clean Air Act, the Environmental Protection Agency, or EPA, and the California Air Resources Board, or CARB (by EPA waiver), require emission compliance certification before a vehicle can be sold i n the U. S. or i n California (and many other states th at have ad opted the Calif ornia emissions requirements). Bo th agencies impose limits on tailpipe and evaporative emissions of certain smog-forming pollutants from new motor vehicles and engines, and in some cases dictate the pollu tion control methodology our engines must employ." The report s tated "In addition,

EPA and CARB regulations require that a vehicle's emissions performance be monitored with OBD systems. *We have implemented hardware and software systems in all our vehicles to comply with the OBD requirements.*"

308.351. As for Europe, the 20 15 20-F stated, in part, "In Eur ope, emissions are regulated by two different entities: the European Commission, or EC, and the United Nations Economic Commission for Europe, or UNECE. . . . We must demonstrate that our vehicles will meet e mission requirements and receive approval from the appropriate authorities before our vehicles can be sold in EU Member States. The regulatory requirements include random testing of newly assembled vehicles and a manufacturer in-use surveillance program. EU and UNECE requirements ar e equival ent in terms of stringenc y and im plementation. In 2011, up dated standards for ex haust emission by cars and light-duty trucks, called Euro 5, became effective. Impending European emission standards focus particularly on further reducing emissions from diesel vehicles. The new Euro 6 emission levels, effective for all passenger cars on September 1, 2015 (one year later for light commercial vehicles). . ."

<u>309.352.</u> Under the headin g "Diesel eng ines", the annu al report state d, "*research* and developm ent activities have m ainly focused on passive and act ive N Ox reduction technologies and the study of real driving conditions to determine optimized configurations for the next g eneration di esel powertrains. Advanced after-treatment systems for the reduct ion of NOx em issions are under development both for p assenger car and light commercial vehicle applications."

<u>310.353.</u> The 2015 2 0-F also stated, "We manufacture and sell our products and offer our services around the world. [sic] *with requ irements relating to redu ced emissions,* increased fuel economy, ... *Our vehicles and the engines that power them must also comply* 

with extensive regional, national and local laws and regulations and industry self-regulations (including those that re gulate emissions certi fication, end-of-life veh icles and the chemical content of our parts, noise, and worker health and safety). In addition, vehicle safety regulations are becoming increasingly strict. We are substantially in compliance with the relevant global regulatory r equirements affecting our facilitie s and products. We constantly monitor such requirements and adjust our operations and processes to remain in compliance."

<u>311.354.</u> The for egoing representations in ¶¶ <u>306, 307 349, 350</u> and <u>310353</u> were materially false and/or misleading because Chrysler was illegally using undisclosed and hidden software to allow excess diesel e missions to go undetected and evade emissions test s.—<u>and the EPA had previously alerted Defendants that it believed that Chrysler's Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 3.0 diesel vehicles contained defeat devices.</u>

## I. The Truth About Chrysler's Emissions Violations Begins to Emerge

355. On May 19, 2016 Chrysler cancelled a meeting with German Transport Minister Alexander D obrindt to discuss a n ational investigative commission on e missions, s aying that German a uthorities have no say over it. Reacting t o this, D obrindt s tated that " this uncooperative conduct by Fiat is tot ally incomprehensible...There are concrete allegations at issue. It would be appropriate if Fiat commented to the investigative committee on this."

<u>342.356.</u> On May 23, 2016, it was reported that several tests by the German motor transport authorit y KBA had f ound evidence that the exhau st tr eatment sy stem in som e of Chrysler's models would s witch i tself off after 22 minutes, which is just 2 minu tes after the standard 20 minute emissions test norm ally run by regulators. This was simila r to the schem e conducted by Volkswagen where i ts defeat devices turned them selves of f after 23 minu tes to cheat t he e missions t ests. The German test s found a sp ecial NOx catalyst which is being

switched off after a few cleaning cycles. This shut down caused the dangerous pollutant NOx to be released into the atmosphere at more than 10 times the permitted level. KBA concluded that there was "sufficient evidence of an impermissible defeat device". A German newspaper, the Bild am Sonn tag r eported that Germ any's Federal Mo tor T ransportation A uthority determined that Chrysler allegedly used il legal software to manipulate emissions controls. Germany's transport ministry also stated that Chrysler refused to cooperate with the investigation after Chrysler was a no show for a meeting scheduled with the German authorities.

As a result of this news, Chrysler's stock price dropped \$0.36, or roughly 5.1%, to close at \$6.68. Various news sources recognized the impact of this news on Chrysler's stock price. In an arti cle titled "N ow Germa ny Is Accusing F iat of Running D irty D iesel", Fortune reported that "Shar es in Fiat Chrysler ... fell more than 5 percent on Mon day after Germany's Bild n ewspaper reported that the carmaker could be banned from selling cars in Germany ....." In an artic le titled "Fiat Chrysler Shares Fall on Report of German Sales Ban Threat", Automotive News reported that "several tests by the German motor transport authority KBA had found eviden ce that the exh aust treatment system in some of FCA's models would switch itself off after 22 minutes. Emissions tests normally run for around 20 minutes." "Shares of Fiat Chrysler Automobiles fell 5.1 percent in the U.S. today after Germany's *Bild* newspaper reported that the automak er could be prohibited from selling cars in Germ any if evidence of disregard of emissions rules was found."

<u>314.358.</u> In response to this news, a spokesman for Chrysler stated "all its vehicles are compliant with existing emissions rules."

<u>315.359.</u> The for egoing r epresentations in ¶ <u>314358</u> were materially false and/or misleading because Chrysler was illegally using undisclosed and hidden software to allow excess

diesel emissions to go undetected and evade emissions tests- and the EPA had previously alerted Defendants that it believed that Chrysler's Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 contained defeat devices, and as Marchionne would later admit Chrysler's vehicles "weren't compliant".

360. On September 1, 2016 Reuters reported that the German government had formally accused Chrysler of using a defeat device to switch off emissions. In letters sent to the European Commission ("EC") and the Italian Transport Ministry, Berlin said that Germany found unusual increases in the emissions of four Chrysler vehicles and that the findings proved the "illegal use of a d evice to switch off exhaust treatment systems." The Germ an Tran sport Au thority said "Germany does not share the Italian car type approval authority's opinion that the device to switch off exhaust treatment systems is used to protect the engine."

<u>316.361.</u> On September 22, 2016, in the wake of Volkswagen's admission that it had used software that deceived U.S. regulators measuring toxic emission in some of its diesel cars, a Chrysler spokesperson stated "F CA U.S. does not use 'defeat devices'" and that it was working closely with the EP A and CARB to "ensure its veh icles a re compliant with all applicable requirements."

<u>317:362.</u> The for egoing r epresentations in ¶ <u>316361</u> were materially false and/or misleading because Chrysler was illegally using undisclosed and hidden software to allow excess diesel emissions to go undetected and evade emissions tests and the EPA had previously alerted <u>Defendants that it believed that Chrysler's Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 contained defeat devices</u>.

363. On October 17, 20 16 Chrysler's chief technical officer, Harald Wester angered members of the European Parliament at a hearing in Brussels when he questioned the methods used to the European governments reporting that Chrysler's diesel cars were emitting far beyond 100231588;1.] EU limits when driving on t he road. Wester stated, "I have no explanation for these values. These values should not occur." He a lso stated that some of the emissions v alues reported by national authorities were "fantastical." News reports state that Wester visibly annoyed several members of parliament b y d odging qu estions. For example a Du tch p arliamentary member asked Wester if the Company knew how much more nitrogen oxide was being emitted by its cars, which modulate the emissions filter system after 22 minutes. Wester stated, "more, but still at the limits." W hen asked "which limits?" W ester said "the legal limits," after which the parliament member reminded him that according to Chrysler's legal analysis only the 2-minute lab test matters, "so there is no 1 egal limit after 20 minutes." W ester stated, "I do n't know. I think I answered all your questions."

318.364. On January 12, 2017, the EPA and CARB each issued a notice of violation to Chrysler and FCA US-LLC for installing and failing to disclose engine management software that resulted in increased emissions from the vehicles. The manipulating software was installed in light-du ty m odel year 2014, 2015 and 2016 Jeep Grand Cherokees and Do dge Ram 1500 trucks with 3.0 liter diesel engines sold in the United States. As part of the investigation, the EPA found "at least *eight* u ndisclosed pieces of software that can alter how a vehicle emits air pollution." Moreover, "some of these AECDs appear to *cause the vehicle to perform differently when the vehicle is being tested for compliance with the EPA emission standards … than in normal operation and u se."* "Failing to disclose software that affects emissions in a vehicle's engine is a s erious violation of the law, which can result t in har mful pol lution in the air we breathe." said Cynthia Giles, assistant administrator for the EPA. "*This is a clear and seriou s violation of the Clean Air Act*," CARB Chair Mary D. Nichols stated "*[Chrysler] made th e business decision to skirt the rules and got caught*." The EPA's disclosure of the notice stated

Formatted: Font color: Auto,

"FCA did not disclose t he existence of certain auxiliary emission control devices to EPA in its applications f or certificates of c onformity f or m odel year 2 014, 2015 and 2016 Jeep Gran d Cherokees and Do dge Ram 15 00 tr ucks, *despite being aware that su ch a disclosure wa s mandatory*." Moreover, despite having been aware of the EPA's conclusion that these AECDs were defeat devices for well over a year, "To date, despite having the opportunity to do so, *FCA has failed to demonstrate that FCA did not know, or should not have known, that a principal effect of one or more of these AECDs was to bypass, defeat, or render inoperative one or more elements of design installed to comply with emissions standards under the CAA." Similarly, the EPA concluded "To date, despite having the opportunity to do so, <i>FCA has failed to establish that these a re not d efeat devices.*" The illegal software allow ed 104,000 of C hrysler's diesel-powered vehicles to sp ew emissions beyond le gal limits, which the EPA estimated could cost FCA \$4.63 billion in fines.

365. Even though the EPA requested Chrysler to provide evidence that the AECDs were not illegal defeat devices and that Chrysler did not know that the principal effect of the AECDs was to evade emissions regulations, Chrysler failed to do s o. The implication is that Chrysler intentionally installed the ill egal defe at devices as a means of pretending to comply with EPA regulations while knowingly violating them.

<u>319.366.</u> On this news, the Company's stock fell \$1.35, or roughly 12%, to close at \$9.95 on January 12, 2017.

<u>320.367.</u> In re sponse to th is n ews, Chrysler stated "F CA US bel ieves th at its emission control systems meet the applicable requirements."

<u>321.368.</u> The for egoing r epresentations in ¶ <u>320367</u> were materially false and/or misleading because Chrysler was illegally using undisclosed and hidden software to allow excess diesel emissions to go undetected and evade emissions tests.

<u>322.369.</u> On Feb ruary 6, 2 017, after the close of trading, French author ities announce they were referring Chrysler for prosecution following an investigation of the levels of emissions of NOx pollutants produced by its diesel vehicles. The Ministry for the Economy and Finance said the French anti-fraud and consumer affairs agency DGCCRF had wrapped up its probe into Chrysler's cover-up of the emissions produced by some of its diesel vehicles and had sent its conclusions to France's department of justice. The anti-fraud agency's investigation examined test results by a third-party laboratory and public sector researchers, as well as internal documents provided by Chrysler. The investigation showed emissions that were several times higher than regulatory limits. For example, Chrysler's Jeep C herokee emitted eight times the NOx limit and its Fiat 500x emitted almost 17 times the limit in road testing.

<u>323.370.</u> On this news, Chrysler's stock price decli ned \$0.50, or roughly 4.6%, to close at \$10.27 on February 7, 2017.

<u>324.371.</u> On February 7, 2017, after the close of trading, it was disclosed that a report by Italy's transport ministry presented to a European parliamentary committee in October but never officially published revealed that Chrysler's vehicles were allowed to skip key tests for illegal engine software during Italy's main emissions-cheating investigation that occurred in the wake of the Volkswagen "Dieselgate" scand al. While the findings included complete sets of data for eight dies el cars made by Chrysler's competitors (BMW, Ford, Mercedes, Volkswagen and GM), for the Chrysler models investigated (including the Jeep Cherokee) results were

missing for the three tests used to unmask defeat devices by preventing them from detecting the test.

372. On March 31, 2017 Germ any's transportation ministry a nnounced t hat it had found a new defeat d evice in a Chrysler car. While the transportation ministry did not give details at the time, a German weekly magazine. Der Spiegel said that recent tests on Fiat's 500X passenger car showed that an exhaust treatment system switched off filtering after 90 minutes, amounting to a defeat device. In a prior test, a Fiat vehicle was found to have switched off its exhaust treatment after 22 minutes. An emission test cycle in Europe lasts 20 minutes.

373. On May 17, 2017 the European Commission ("EC") issued a press release stating that it had decided to launch an infring ement procedure a gainst Italy for failing to fulfill its obligations und er EU vehicle type-approval legislation with regard to Chrysler auto mobiles. This represented a formal accusation by the European Union's executive arm that the Italia n government allowed Chrysler to sell cars designed to evade emissions tests. The EC stated that this formal notice asked Italy to respond to concerns about "insufficient action" taken regarding the "emission control strategies employed by Fiat Chrysler." The press release explained that the current case related to information brought to the EC's attention in the context of a request from the German Transport Authority in September 2016 to mediate between the German and Italian authorities on a "di ssent" regarding NOx emissions test res ults provided by Chrysler. The EC stated t hat it is now "form ally a sking It aly to respond to its concern that the manufacturer has not su fficiently justified the technical necessity- and thus the legality- of the defeat device used , and to clarit y whether It aly has fail ed to meet its obligations to adopt

corrective measures regarding the C hrysler type in question and to impose penalties on the car manufacturer."

374. On May 23, 2017, the DOJ ann ounced the filing of a complaint in the Eastern District of Michigan asserting that Defendan t C hrysler, FC A US and other en tities violate d

federal law because, inter alia,

"Defendants illegall y sold or caus ed the illegal sale of approxi mately 103,828 diesel-fueled new motor vehicles ... that do not comply with the [Clean Air] Act. The applications for Certificates of Conformity ("COC") for the Subject Vehicles did not disclose at least eight software-based features that a ffect the Subject Vehicles' emission control s ystem... In addition, one or more of these undisclosed software features, alone or in combination with one or more of the others, bypass, defeat and/or render inoperative the Subject Vehicles' emission control system, causing the vehicles to emit su bstantially higher levels of NOx during cert ain normal real world driving conditi ons t han during federal emission tests.

375. Furthermore, "[t]he United States alleges, subject to a reasonable opportunity for

further investigation or discovery, that members of FCA NV management were involved in the

process of gathering and/or approving certain information regarding FCA US' submissions as

part of its COC applications for the Subject Vehicles."

376. On May 23, 2017, Chrysler's stock price declined from \$10.89 at 9:30 a.m. to

\$10.32 at 4:00 p.m., a decline of 5.2%, on unusually high volume of 26,270,000 shares.

## J. Additional Allegations Demonstrating Falsity and Scienter

<u>325.377.</u> Leading up to the Class Period, Defendants were well aware that NHTSA had significantly i ntensified its enforcement of reg ulations r egarding t imely a nd accurate reporting of safety defects and recalls. Defendants' scienter can be inferred from the frequency and focus of Defendants' discussions of regulatory compliance in press releases, earnings calls and SEC filings.

326:378. In 2010 NHTSA fined Toyota Motor Corporation the maximum penalty of \$16.375 million for its failure to notify NHTSA within five days of learning of a safety defect in certain cars. NHTSA fined To yota another \$32.425 million for failu re to initi ate recall s in a timely m anner. Foll owing t he fines, NHTSA's t hen-current Administrator David Strickland stated, "[a]utomakers are required to report any safety defects to NHTSA swiftly, and we expect them to do so."

<u>327.379.</u> Just before the Class Period, in May 2014, NHTSA fined General Motors \$35 million for late reporting of safety defects, which was part of a record-high \$126 million in civil penalties assessed in 2 014, which exceeded the total amount previously collected by the agency during its f orty-three year history. NHTSA's May 16, 2014 announcement of the GM Consent Order stated "This reinforces a message this Administration has been sending clearly for the past five years through NHTSA investigations and fines that now total \$124.5 million dollars across 6 different vehicle manufacturers."

<u>328.380.</u> As NHTSA Administrator Friedman stated in his public testimony to the U.S. House of Representatives' Committee on Energy and Commerce, on April 1, 2014, "This Administration has placed an emphasis on tim eliness . . . Because of this emphasis, we believe that all manufacturers in the auto mobile industry are now paying much closer attention to their responsibility to protect their customers and the driving public."

<u>329.381.</u> As discussed above in ¶¶ <u>82-9893-109</u>, Defendant Marchionne personally was very involved with the deci sion and implementation of the recall of Jeep vehicl es with improperly placed fuel tanks that caused deadly fires in even low-impact rear collisions.

<u>330.382.</u> Indeed, immediately after NTHSA fined General Motors, it began several preliminary investigations and Re call Queries into Chrysler products and im plemented recalls.

This was a substantial increase in the number of investigations into C hrysler. A s NHTSA has described, a Rec all Qu ery is an in vestigation open ed on a recall becau se the re call rem edy appears inadequate or the scope of the recall appears to be insufficient.

331.383. Immediately f ollowing these events, Chrysler to ld investors that it understood that vehicle safety and r egulatory compliance was of the utmost importance to NHTSA and investors and that senior management was focused on the issue. Def endants emphasized their focus on regulatory compliance, that information concerning vehicle safety and regulatory compliance was sh ared d irectly with M archionne and that he was person ally accountable for any deficiencies: On August 12, 2014, Chrysler announced the establishment of a new office of Vehicle Safety and Regulatory Compliance, that reported directly to defendant Marchionne, claiming "[t]his action will help intensify the Company's continuing commitment to v ehicle safety and regulatory compliance." Thr oughout the Class Perio d def endants repeatedly assured investors that the Company was in compliance with all vehicle safety regulations and that the Company had a "robust system in place." Def endants Marchionne and Palmer also stressed their focus on recall compliance by repeating in Chrysler's SEC filings: "In 2014 we made an important organizational move to amplify our commitment to safety, as FCA US established the new office of Vehicle Safety and Regulatory Compliance. The reorganization created a stand- alone organization led by a se nior vice president [defendant Kun selman] who reports directly to the CEO of FCA US [Marchionne], ensuring a high level of information flow and accountability. This new structure estab lishes a f ocal point for working with consumers, regulatory agencies and other partners to enhance safety in real-world conditions."32

<del>{00231588;1}</del>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> 2014 Form 20-F at 130

<u>332.384.</u> Prior to h is appointment to this new position, Kunselman had been in charge of NAFTA Purchasing and Supplier Quality. Prior to that, he was Senior Vice President-Engineering, a position that included oversight of regulatory compliance. Therefore, even before taking the new position, Kunselman was well aware of Chrysler's reporting deficiencies and lack of controls, which he undoubtedly reported to senior management, including Marchionne, upon his appointment to the new position in August 2014.

<u>333.385.</u> Defendant Kunselman was in regular contact with regulators at NHTSA throughout the Class Pe riod. Kunselm an led th e group at Chr ysler that communicated with NHTSA concerning r ecalls. For example, in h is statement to the Senate Committee on Commerce, Science and Transportation on November 20, 2014, Kunselman stated that his group had been "actively engaged" with NHTSA since at least early 2014 regarding the recall of Takata airbags due to defective inflators.

<u>334.386.</u> Defendants Palmer and Marchionne recognized in SEC filings that the y had "a custom er focu sed app roach" and, specifically, that "[f]eedback received during the Stakeholder Engagem ent events held in 2014 provided confirmation that customer services, vehicle quality and v ehicle safe ty a re issues of primary importance to the Gr oup's stakeholders."<sup>33</sup> "The Group monitors customer satisfaction on a continuous basis and, where appropriate, develops new customer channels that help contribute to improvements in product safety and service quality."

<u>335.387.</u> Defendants Palmer and Marchionne also told investors in their SEC filings under the heading "Manag ing Ve hicle Safety", "we tak e tran sportation safet y personally.

(00231588·1.)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> 2014 Form 20-F at 129.

Customers trust the quality and saf ety of our products, and we constantly do our u tmost to

warrant this confidence."

336.388. On the Company's October 29, 2014 earnings call with analysts, in which

defendants Palmer and Marchionne participated, defendant Marchionne acknowledged his focus

on the increased regulatory scrutiny:

 $\langle Q - [Analyst] \rangle$ : Than k you. Just wanted to get your t ake o n what the environment is currently for the recalls? Have we gotten past the worst of it? Or do you think that there's going to a dded government scrutiny going forward that we'll need to have more?

<A - Sergio March ionne>: [I]t may very well be that we are peak ed or getting very close to a peak. But you can't call this. Every time I read the paper, there is another recall underway, including some of ours. So I think that the industry may have overshot the mark in terms of recall activity. I mean, it may have just gotten hypersensitive. Let's w ork our w ay through here and see w here this w hole exercise ultimately stabilizes."

337.389. On the Company's January 28, 2015 earnings call discussing results for

the quarter and year en ding December 3 1, 2014, d efendants M archionne and Palmer ag ain

discussed their focus on the increased regulatory focus concerning vehicle safety and recalls.

<Q - [Analyst]: And the final one is to Mr. Marchionne on the quality front. Can you talk a bit about the changes you've done on the m anagement front, on the quality front, and ho w y ou are, you have the right structure now to deliver improved at least – to avoid what we had last year in 2015? Thank you.

<A - Sergio Marchionne>: Well, look, I think I've been public on this recall issue. The recall matter is something which is a reflection of a changing paradigm for the aut o se ctor. I think we h ave made chan ges while adjusting our internal structures to deal with this new state of affairs. It is my expectation that this cost will come down as we progress through reconstitution of the management process of what's going on here. We had what I consider to be a pretty robust system in place, we h ave strengthened it further, we have curved it out from the rest o f operations. We have set a very, very senior technical person to head up these activities. So I think we're making progress in making sure that at least not only are we dealing with what's on our plate but we're actually becoming much more proactive and identifying potential exposures going forward. So as we do this, I think these numbers will stabilize and we'll see a steady state. 338.390. On the Company's July 30, 2015 earnings call with analysts, following the

announcement of NHTSA's \$105 million penalty, defendant Marchionne admitted that he had

personally been aware of NHTSA's increased focus on Chrysler's reporting failures:

Now the first slide simply sets out the specific time requirements for NHTS A reporting and customer notices and recall campaigns, and *many of these rules are fairly specific and for the most part they're s traightforward*, although there can be questions about the tr iggering dates of som e of the se requirements. The unfortunate fact is that we as an industry, and *we in particular as a company, have not alwa ys been perfect in complying with these requirements, and over the last year and a half, NHTSA has begun to take a harder look at these technical compliance issues, and frankly we started to do the sam e thing about the same time.* 

Over a year ago, we saw that changes were coming, and we began to look more critically at our own governance and process on safety and recall compliance issues, and we had then identified a number of necessary steps to improve. And both before and du ring o ur disc ussions wi th NHT SA we have be en implementing some of the needed improvements that we have identified.

339.391. Moreover, as discussed above, d efendants Kunselm an and March ionne

became specifically aware of Chrysler's lack of com pliance with NHTS A's regulations and its

poor internal controls when NHTSA Administrator Friedman expressly informed them and their

direct report, Steve Williams, of such violations through letters dated October 29, N ovember 19

and November 25, 2014.

340.392. In the O ctober 29, 2014 letter to Steve Williams, Head of V ehicle Safety Compliance & Product Anal ysis, who reported directly to Def endant Kunselman, Friedman wrote to "emphasize the critical imperative" for Chrysler "to promptly and effectively remedy the serious safet y risk posed to consumers by defective Tak at air bags." He stated that the current measures taken were inadequate under Chrysler's legal obligations: "[M]ore can and should be done as soon as possible to prevent any further tragedies from occurring as a result of these defective air bags." Fr iedman wrote: "we urge you to take agg ressive and proactive

action to expedite your remedy of the recalled vehicles and to supplement Takata's testing with your own testing to fully evaluate the scope and nature of this defect."

341.393. The Novem ber 19, letter alert ed Marchi onne to Chrysler's regulatory failings as to the recall of Jeeps with improperly placed fuel tanks that would burst into flames upon even low impact collisions, stating, "I am concerned about the results of Chrysler's October 2014 recall upda te reports showing a woeful three percent repair rate out of more than 1.5 million affected vehicles" that it was not the first time NHTSA had warned Marchionne, and that Chrysler's conduct was "unacceptable."

<sup>342-394.</sup> On November 25, 2014, Friedman again wrote to M archionne to let h im know that he was extremely concerned about the slow pace of Chrysler's recall of the extremely important recall of Takata airbag s. F riedman noted in his letter that throughout the process of the r ecall, as com pared with the ot her affected manufacturers, "Chr ysler h as c onsistently maintained its posi tion at the <u>rear of the p ack</u>." Friedman wrote that "<u>C hrysler's delay in</u> notifying consumers and taking other actions necessary to address the safety defect identified is <u>unacceptable and ex acerbates the risk to m otorists' safety</u>." He wrot e that Chrysler's delay in notifying owners deprives them of the ability to take informed precautionary measures and of the knowledge ne eded to make an in formed decision regarding th eir ve hicles, noting that a n informed customer could reduce the risk of death or injury by choosing to leave the passenger seat unoccupied.

343.395. Experts in the field dismissed any assertion that Chrysler's conduct was a result of mistakes, instead st ating unequi vocally that it was intentional conduct by Chrysler. Mark R. Rosekind, who became Administrator of NHTSA on December 22, 2014 concluded "[w]e are looking at a pattern", confirming that "[w]e've been tracking each of these recalls."

<u>344.396.</u> Allan Kam, who serve d as a sen ior enforcement lawyer for the NHTS A for more than 25 years before he retired in 2000 stated "It is unprecedented to have a hearing on so many different recalls from the same manufacturer . . . It's a sign that there is a systemic issue with Chrysler."

345.397. Indeed, Scott Yon, Chief of the Integrity Division of NHTSA's Office of Defects Investigation, who examined Chrysler's consumer complaints, crash reports and other information relating to the safety consequences of vehicle defects, as well as the problems that arose with Chrysler's recall campaigns, testified that "In my experience, <u>Fiat Chrysler's recall</u> <u>performance often differs from that of its peers</u>. Fiat Chrysler takes a long time to produce the parts needed to get vehicles f ixed. Their dealers have difficulty getting parts for recalls. Their customers have trouble getting recall repairs done. Fiat Chrysler's recall remedies sometimes fail to remedy the defects they are supposed to fix."

<u>346.398.</u> NHTSA also informed Chrysler in late July 2015, at the very same time they were finalizing the Consent Judgment that the Company was also under investigation for failing to report deaths and injuries to the agency as required by law.

Defendants' Had A Strong Motive to Conceal Chrysler's Mounting and Expected Recall Costs

<u>347.399.</u> Defendants March ionne, P almer a nd Ch rysler had a strong motive to conceal Chrysler's surge in vehicle recalls and the resulting increase in warranty provisions and warranty costs associated with those recalls.

Formatted: No underline

Chrysler IPO, Marchionne had to negotiate a price for Fiat to buy out the VEBA Trust's 41.5% interest in Chrysler.

349.401. Once Marchionne su ccessfully neg otiated th e purchase of the VEBA Trust's shares, he was required to convince Fiat shareholders that a merger with Chrysler made sense. Then, he was also required to convince the markets that the Fiat / Chrysler merger would create a stronger and better investment for public shareholders in order to successfully complete a listing of the merged entity's stock on the NYSE. As part of Marchion ne's corporate plan, following the merger and listing of Chrysler's stock on the NYSE on October 13, 2014, Chrysler planned to r aise at least a billion d ollars through the publi c sale of common stock and almos t \$3.0 bill ion th rough th e sale of conver tible n otes.<sup>34</sup> This nearl y \$4.0 billion in secur ities offerings was planned for and completed in December 2014.

<u>350.402.</u> Marchionne, Palm er a nd Ch rysler had a stron g motive t o conce al Chrysler's mounting costs and liabilities stemming from the surge in vehicle recalls, in order for them to convince the markets that th e Chrysler / Fiat mer ger was a sound plan, to arouse sufficient interest in the merged company's stock on t he NYSE, and to persuade investors to purchase \$4.0 billion in new Chrysler securities following the merger.

<u>351.403.</u> Indeed, when Chrysler's stock was first listed on the NYSE, many were skeptical. Reu ters r eported on October 12, 2014, the day before the NYSE1 isting, that "Marchionne has picked a difficult moment to woo U.S. investors. The American auto industry is nearing its peak, the European market's recovery from years of decline is proving elusive and weakness persists in Latin America."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> The two p rospectuses Chrysler filed on December 12, 2014 were for (i) the sale of \$957 million of common stock with a \$133 million overallotment option, and (ii) the sale of \$2.5 billion of convertible notes with a \$375 million overallotment option.

352.404. One analyst, from ISI Group in London said in an interview with Reuters "it's not the right time to list an auto stock an ywhere...This is happening in the middle of a major profit warning from Ford and people are still very concerning about GM. It's going to be tough for Marchionne to convince investors." At the time, Ford had revised its profit fo recast, citing in part recall cos ts in North America. But according to Reuters, "Marchionne maintains that FCA should not be tied to Ford's woes, saying its s trong position in B razil gives it an advantage over competitors, and this month reiterated full-year guidance despite market expectations of a cut to forecasts."

353.<u>4</u>05. Thus, gi ven all the concomitant di fficulties Chr ysler faced, it was imperative for the success of Chrysler's merger, its successful NYSE listing, and the p lanned sale of \$ 4.0 bil lion in securit ies, that Def endants con ceal the surg e in vehicle recalls that Chrysler experienced in 2013 and 2014, and the resulting increases in warranty provisions and warranty costs associated with the increase in vehicle recalls.

Additional Allegations of Defendants' Scienter Concerning Chrysler's Emissions Violations

Chrysler's Creation of The Eight Illegal AECD's Along with Dahl, Lee's and Marchionne's Involvement With That Process Supports a Strong Inference of Scienter

As discussed below, infra ¶ 450-476, Chrysler created all the software f or its 406 diesel vehicles, which includes the AECDs. As the person who supervised development of the 3.0-liter EcoDiesel V-6 in the Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500, Dahl knew that the 8 pieces of illegal software were on the vehicles. Mo reover, all software (including AECDs) were described in reports that went to Lee and Lux, and which were required to b e ap proved by 132 <del>{00231588;1}</del>

Formatted: No underline

Marchionne prior to inclusion in any vehicle. Thus, Lee, Lux and Marchionne were also aware of the illegal AECDs.

407. Prior to replacing Kunselman in November 2015, Dahl was Director of Chrysler's diesel engine programs and glo bal power train coordination, managing all of Chr ysler's diesel engine programs in No rth America. Dahl specifically supervised development of the 3.0 -liter diesel engine in the Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500. During the Class Period, Dahl (along with Lee and Mazure) communicated with the EPA and CARB on certification of Chrysler's 3.0 diesel engines used in the Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500. In the is role, Dah I was responsible for installing the A ECDs on the ve hicles and for reporting those to the EPA and CARB as part of the certification process. This means that Dahl was necessarily informed about the COC submitted to the EPA that disclo sed certain AECDs and con cealed or omitted the 8 illegal defeat devices. Other members of Chrysler involved in certification meetings with the EPA and CARB were Mark Chernoby, Mark Shost, Emanuele Palma and Kyle Jones.

408. Lee was Head of Powertrain Coordination and Vice President and Head of Engine and Electrified Propulsion Engineering, FCA US, with responsibility for directing the design, development and release of all engines and electrified propulsion systems for FCA US products. As discussed below, *infra* at ¶ 450-465, Lee was regularly updated on all testing of the diesel vehicles and all AECDs installed on them.

The Obvious Illegality of The Eight AECDs Supports a Strong Inference Of Scienter

409. As discussed above, supra ¶ 229-235, each of the 8 illegal AECDs targeted these controls designed to reduce NOx emissions with the effect of *always increasing emissions*. As the EPA determined, there were no valid exceptions for the existence of these AECDs and Chrysler never provided any evidence of such exceptions. <del>{00231588;1}</del>-

410. Specifically, the EPA determined that "some of these AECDs appear to cause the vehicle to perform differently when the vehicle is being tested for compliance with the EPA emission standards ... than in normal operation and use." CARB concluded "This is a clear and serious violation of the Clean Air Act" and that "[Chrysler] made the business decision to skirt the rules and got cau ght." After over a year of investigation, the EPA concluded: "To date, despite having the opportunity to do so, FCA has failed to demonstrate that FCA did not know, or should not have known, that a principal effect of one or more of these AECDs was to bypass, defeat, or render inoperative one or more elements of design in stalled to comply with emissions standards under the CAA." Similarly, the EPA concluded "To date, despite having the opportunity to do so, FCA has failed to det "To date, despite having the opportunity to do so, FCA has failed to det."

411. As Marchionne later admitted, the Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 diesel vehicles "weren't comp liant" when the y were manufactured and sold. With the EPA concluding and Chrysler admitting that there was no valid purpose for these defeat devices, they must have been installed knowingly.

Defendants' Failu re to Disclose the Very So ftware That Violated Emissions Regulations Supports and Inference of Scienter

<u>354.412.</u> Defendants clearly knew that ther e was so ftware installed in Chrysler's diesel v ehicles that circ unvented emissions st andards. Aut o manufacturers ar e required to disclose all software effecting emissions. <u>AECDs</u>. W hile Chrysler disclosed other <u>software\_a</u> <u>legal, AECDs</u> to its regulators, this software these 8 illegal <u>AECDs</u> – the very <u>softwareAECDs</u> that cir cunvented th e emissions standards – <u>waswere</u> n ever disclosed. This is not a mere coincidence given Marchionne's admission of the im portance of emissions controls during the Class Period and Marchio nne's repea ted assu rances that he h ad reviewed/audited a ll the emissions software utilized in Chrysler's vehicles.

Formatted: English (U.S.) Formatted: Right: 1.94", Tab stops: 3.19", Left Formatted: Underline, English (U.S.) Formatted: English (U.S.) Formatted: Underline, English (U.S.)

<u>413.</u> Mazure (FCA - North America, Senior Manager - En vironmental Certification -Vehicle S afety & Regulatory Compliance) was the point per son with the EPA and CA RB regarding vehicle certification (along with Ellis D. Jefferson). Mazure reported directly to Dahl. The applications for certification to the EPA for each of the 2014, 2015 and 2016 Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 3.0 diesel vehicles was accompanied by a letter from Mazure dated May 3, 2013, August 21, 2014, and June 8, 2015.

414. Each of the applications (and supplements thereto) included a "List of AECD Use in Test Group" in Section 11 of the application for certification. Each application purported to disclose all AECDs on the vehicles. For example the application for the 2 014 Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 3.0 diesel vehicle identified 13 AECDs. The application for the 2015 Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1 500 3.0 diesel vehicles identified 17 AECDs. The application for the 2016 Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 3.0 diesel vehicles identified 17 AECDs. While Defendants identified all the legal A ECDs in C hrysler's applications for certification to the EPA, Defendants failed to disclose all 8 of the illegal A ECDs, which were not i dentified in any of the applications. Defend ants' disclosure or all legal AECD s but none of the eillegal AECDs creates an inference t hat they knew of their existence, that they were illegal, and tha t they intentionally concealed the illegal EXCDs from the EPA.

<u>The VRC Orderin</u> g a Secret "Voluntary Recal 1" through a "Field Fix" of One of The Illegal AECD In 2015 Demo nstrates Defendants' Knew of the Undisclosed AECDs and Their Illegality

about the AECDs and their illegal impact on NOx emissions then they could not have made the decision to remove AECD#1 from their vehicles. Moreover, the fact that Defendants conducted this recall or "field fix" secretly without informing the public (or informing the EPA until after the EPA identified the A ECDs as defeat devi ces) demonstrates that Defendants k new that the existence of the AECDs was important to investors and the public's knowledge of their existence would harm the Company.

<u>416.</u> All recalls and field fix es were made and approved by Chrysler's VRC, which was chaired by Kunselman (and later Dahl) and included, among others, Lee, Lux and Chernoby. The VRC met at least o nce every month. According to Chr ysler documents produced during discovery concerning the recall/vehicle safety claims.

Thus, these individuals knew of the

2015 field fix to remove the illegal AECD 1 from the 2014 Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 3.0 diesel vehicles months before the actual field fix was initiated. It follows, *a fortiori*, that the members of VRC knew of the *existence* of the illegal AECD 1 well before the "filed fix" was initiated.

417. A recall or "field fix" for software can be ac complished secretly, without any public kn owledge, bec ause it is a ccomplished by upd ating or "flashing" the software for the vehicle. Any time an owner takes their vehicle to the dealership, the first thing the dealership is required to do is hook up the vehicle's Power-train Control Module ("PCM") to the sy stem so any software updates (whether legal or illegal) can be installed or "flashed.". Owners routinely bring their new vehicles to the dealership because the purchase of the vehicle routinely includes free oil chang es at the deale rship for 2-4 y ears. Vehi cle manufacturers benef it fr om this

arrangement because it allows the manufacturer to update software or replace defective parts that become apparent as the vehicles first hit the streets.

<u>418.</u> Moreover, between October 2014 and September 2015, Chrysler had sent sev eral "Service Bulletins" to its dealers relating to defective NOx emissions controls that were causing high NOx emissions for, *and only for*, its 2 014 and 2015 Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 equipped with the 3.0 liter diesel engine. Service Bulletins are information provided to de alers but not customers. They alert dealers as to defects with vehicles that are required to be fixed anytime an owner br ings their v ehicle into the dealership. The first step of the "Repair Procedure" in each Service Bulletin was "The PCM must be at the latest calibration level before proceeding with this repair." This ensured that Chrysler's secret "field fix" would be applied to all vehicles. For example:

- On October 17, 2014, Chrysler issued Service Bulletin 18-018-14 REV. D (which revised an earlier bulletin issued on July 11, 2014) for 2014 Gr and Cherokke with the 3.0 li ter diesel e ngine, stating "[t]his bull etin inv olves selectively erasing and reprogramming the Powertrain Control Module (PCM) with new software." Among the problems were Malfunction Indicator Lamp (MIL) illumination for problems with EGR, SCR and NOx performance.
- On November 21, 2014, Chrysler issued Service Bulletin 18-045-14 for 2014 Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 with the 3.0 liter diesel engine with the subject "P20EE SCR NOx Catal yst Efficiency Belo w Th reshold Bank 1", stating "This bulletin involves verifying the proper operation of the Diesel Exhaust Fluid (DEF) system and, if necessary, replacing the Selective Catalyst Reduction (SCR) Catalyst assembly."
- On March 14, 2015, Chrysler issued Service Bul letin 18-02 1-15 (which superseded bulletin 18-028-14 Rev. D d ated December 18, 2014) for 2014 Ram 15 00 with the 3.0 liter engine, stating "[ t]his b ulletin in volves reprogramming the Powertrain Con trol Module (PCM) with the latest available software." Among the problems were Malfunction Indicator Lamp (MIL) illumination for problems with EGR, SCR and *NOx performance*.
- On July 18, 2015, Chrysler issued Service Bulletin 09-006-15 for 2014 Grand Cherokee a nd Ram eq uipped with the 3 .0 liter d iesel eng ine. W hile it concerned the r eplacement of engine c ylinder h eads, th e bu lletin's "Re pair Procedure" still sta ted "Verif y t he PCM is programmed w ith the 1 atest

available so ftware. Ref er to all a pplicable publ ished service b ulletins for detailed rep air procedures an d labor tim es regarding updating the PCM software."

- On September 24, 2015, Chrysler issued Service Bulletin 18-064-15 (which superseded Service Bulletin 18-045-14, d ated November 21, 2 014) for the 2014 Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 with the 3.0 liter diesel engine again for "P20EE SCR NOx Catalyst Efficiency Below Threshold Bank 1" and stati ng "This b ulletin involves replacing the Selective Ca talyst Reduction (SCR) Catalyst assembly. The Repair Procedure states "The PCM must be at the latest calibration level before proceeding with this repair."
- On February 17, 2016, Ch rysler issued Service Bu lletin 18-017-16 (which superseded Service Bulletin 18-021-15 Rev. F, dated December 2, 2015) for the 2014 R am 1500 with the 3.0 liter dies el engine. The subject was "F lash: 3.0L Powertrain Diagn ostic and S ystem Enha ncements". The Ov erview stated "This bulletin involves repr ogramming the Powertrain Control Module (PCM) with the 1 atest available so ftware." Am ong th e pr oblems were Malfunction Indicator Lamp (MIL) illumination for problems with EGR, SCR and NOx performance.
- In April 2 016, following on the Service Bul letins of Nove mber 2014 and September 2015 and the instructions from the EPA and CARB, Chrysler issued "Emissions Recall R69 Selective Catalyst Reduction Catalyst" for the 2014 Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 equipped with a 3.0 liter diesel engine. The pur pose of the r ecall was t o repl ace the S CR cat alyst because of "washcoat degradation" which was causing NOx emissions to exceed leg al limits.

419. The above not only demonstrates how Chrysler was able to conduct its secret

"recall" or "field fix" for AECD 1 but it also demonstrates that Chrysler and spec ifically the

members of the VRC (including Kunselman, Dahl, and Lee) were well awar e in 2014-2016 of

high NOx emissions on the Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 3.0 liter diesel vehicles.

420. Marchionne was also alerted to the AECD 1 field fix well in advance of it being

instituted. Based on Lead P laintiffs' review of docum ents pro duced p ursuant to discov ery

requests relating to their recall/vehicle safety claims,

	_
	_
<del>{00231588;1 }</del>	139

The fact that Mar chionne was regularly aler ted to all fi eld fixes and recall 421 decisions when they were made further supports an inference that they were alerted of the field fix regarding AECD 1. Marchionne must have known of the AECD 1 field fix no later than a few days after the VRC approved the field fix in mid-2015.

The EPA Alerted Defendants in Mid -2015 That It Had Identified "Defeat Devi ces" on the Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500

422. As Marchionne would later admit in a Janu ary 12, 2017 interview, by no later than September 2015, the EPA had info rmed him that the EPA h ad id entified un disclosed AECDs that it had determined were "defeat devices." Marchionne stated "obviously, we kne w that they had concerns. We have been in dialogue with them now since September 2015. It could have been even earlier."

423. It was indeed earlier. CW3 was a Program Manager of Advanced Powertrain at Chrysler (the division headed by Lee) from June 2013 through September 2015, located at the Auburn Hills, Michigan facility. According to C W3, Chrysler was aware that its di esel model vehicles were exceeding the emissions levels that the Company had reported to the EPA by no later than summer 2015. It was CW3's understanding that the vehicles were emitting more NOx than what FCA was reporting to the EPA. "I knew they had an issue with the software and were working on trying to figure it out," CW 3 said. "They knew there was an issue." The issue was that some of the vehicles were exceeding the emissions levels that had been reported to the EPA. "Whatever they were reporting on the label, whatever they told the government, they found out they wer en't meeting those," CW3 said. "It was big issu e," CW3 said of the em issions <del>{00231588;1}</del>

discrepancy. "It went all the way up to Bob Lee." CW3 understood that Lee formed the team and was pulling engineers and tech specialists from several different departments to work on it. From conversations with co-workers, CW3 said many employees "knew something... was going on." "They were pulling guys from other projects," CW 3 said. "That (i ssue) was the number one priority all the sudden." "T he details were kind of hush hush," CW3 said. "It was a secr etive mission if you will. It wasn't public knowledge." CW3 said no one at FCA, especially not the leadership, was talking publically about the issue and the company's efforts to deal with it.

424. Unbeknownst to investors, it was Defendants' communications with the EPA in mid-2015 concerning the defeat devices on the Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 that led to Chrysler's purported "audit" of its software.

425. Following the EPA alerting Chrysler that it had found undisclosed defeat devices, Lee, Kunselman, Dahl and Marchionne (among many others) were all involved in discussions of the issues.

426. On October 27-28, 2015,

 427. On November 25, 2015, Michael Dahl (H ead of Ve hicle Safety and Regulatory

 Compliance at FC A Fiat Chry sler Automobiles), Steve Mazure (FCA - Nor th America, Senior

 Manager - Environmental Certification - Vehicle Safety & Regulatory Compliance) and Vaughn

 Burns (Head - Vehi cle Emissions, Certification and Compliance at FCA - North America) and

 100231588;1]

others met with Byron Bunker (Office of Transportation and Air Quality Compliance Division Director), Linc Wehrl y (Director, Ligh t-Duty Vehicle Compliance (he is responsible for emissions and fuel eco nomy compliance for all new light-duty vehicles)) of the EPA. At this meeting, the EPA identified several AECDs in FC A's Ecodiesel vehicles that appeared to the EPA's Director Compliance Division, Office of Transportation and Air Quality, Byron Bunker to "violate EPA's defeat device regulations" concerning NOx emissions.

<u>428.</u> Between November 25, 20 15 and Jan uary 7, 201 6, Dah 1 and hi s staff communicated regularly about the EPA's finding of defeat devices. As Dahl stated in a January 11, 2016 email, "[we] have communicated throughout that time with your team, and have sought to respond to your inquiries transparently, and as rapidly as possible under the circumstances."

429. On January 7, 2016, Bunker of the EPA sent an urgent email (marked as "High Importance") to Burns (cc'ing Wehrly) requesting a phone call with Burns, Mazure and Dahl for that very same day because "I am very concerned ab out the *unacceptably slow pace* of the efforts to understand the high NOx emissions we have observed" from several of FCA's Ecodiesel vehicles, reiterating that "*at least one of the AECDs in question appears to me violate EPA's defeat device regulations.*" The purpose of the call was "Linc and I would like to briefly discuss our concerns today with the intent to schedule a meeting where FCA can come prepared to brief EPA and CARB in detail on the AECDs in question." Bunker coped at the bottom of the email 40 CFR 1803-01, the definition of "Defeat device".

430. On January 8, 2016, the EPA had a call with Dahl and his team to discuss the issue of the defeat devices.

 431.
 On January 11, 2016, Dahl emailed Christopher Grundler (Director of the EPA

 Office of Transportation and Air Quality) stating that "[a]fter identifying these concerns at the

 142

November 25, 2015 m eeting with m y staf f, FCA has been en gaged in extensive efforts to analyze the issues...We truly appreciate the significance of y our concern that NOx emissions during certain operating modes has been identified."

432. On January 13, 2016, Dahl and his team met in person with the EPA and CARB.

433. On January 13, 2016,

Marchionne's Ad mission Tha t Chrysler's Vehicles "Weren't Comp liant" When They Were L aunched Supports a Strong Inference of Scienter

434. Despite (i) Defendants intim ate knowledge of the AECDs, (ii) the high NOx emissions in their Gran d Cherokee and Ram 1500 3.0 diesel vehicles, (iii) conclusions by the EPA and CARB that the vehicles contained undisclosed defeat devices, and (iv) a pur ported "audit" of all the softwar e on their diesel vehicles, March ionne continued to assert that Chrysler's vehicles were in full compliance with emissions regulations (which required disclosure of all AECDs and prohibited defeat devices).

435. Marchionne finally admitted that all previous representations of compliance were false during a July 27, 2017 Q2 2017 earnings call. Responding to a question about voluntary

updates to Chrysler's software in its diesel vehicles, Marchionne stated "We are looking at this, if we can do it, and provide an improvement in air quality, both on CO2 and NOx, purely as a result of calibration, and we'll do this. The important thing is that, within the scheme of things that existed at the time in which we launched these vehicles, we weren't compliant. If there is a way to improve that position, we will more than gladly do it. So we're working at this."

436. The Com pany's action s with respect to its ill egal emissions softw are fur ther evidences that all of its pr evious re presentations of compliance were false. The Company "updated" its emissions software in its 2017 vehicles as a basis to "fix" the DOJ's and EPA's allegations of excess emissions. Following the filing of the DOJ Complaint, FCA US announced that it developed "updated emissions software calibrations" and filed for diesel vehicle emissions certification for its 2017 model year Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 diesel vehicles and stated t hat "subject to the permi ssion of the E PA and CARB, FCA U S int ends to i nstall the same modified emissions software in 2014-2016 MY Jeep Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 diesel vehicles...FCA expects that the ins tallation of t hese updated performance calibrations will improve the 2014-2016 MY vehicles emissions performance..."

On July 28, 2017 the EPA and CARB approved the 2017 diesel vehicles with the <u>437.</u> updated software for sale af ter it had subjected the vehicles to "intense scrutiny" with tests to prevent the use of illegal def eat de vices. News outlets reported that it could take weeks of months for the EPA to sign off on the testing and then approval of Chrysler's plan to use th e software in the 2017 diesels to update the 2014-2016 vehicles.

438. Marchionne's ada mant denials of an y non-compliance even af ter purporting to have conducted a thorough audit of all software in 2015 strongly suggests that Marchionne knew all along (even before the au dit) that the vehicles "weren't compliant". There is no credible 144 <del>{00231588;1}</del>

explanation for how Defendants could design the AECDs, know the vehicles were spewing NOx, be alerted to software problems, have the EPA and CARB conclude they are defeat devices, and conduct an audit of the software and not be aware of an y non-compliance. Having lied about compliance following these events implies that Marchionne knew all along about Chrysler's noncompliance. Further, Defendants' "fix" of the software and request to regulators for permission to use the modified software in its 2014-2016 vehicles is tantamount to an admission of noncompliance.

Defendants Knew That The Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 3.0 Liter Diesel Vehic les W ere Exceed ing NOx Emissions Standards In August 2014

<del>{00231588;1}</del>-

439. Moreover, Defendants were aware that the 2014 Gr and Cherokee and Ram 1500 equipped with the 3.0 liter d iesel engines were exceeding EPA and CARB N Ox e mission standards at least as early as August 4, 2014. Chrysler's investigation into the illegal levels of NOx em issions creates a str ong inference that Def endants wer e aware of the AECDs that increased the vehicles' NOx emissions.

<del>(00231588;1 }</del>	146

449. In Apr il 2016, fo llowing on the Serv ice Bulletins o f November 2014 and September 2015 and the instructions from the EPA and CARB, Ch rysler issued "Em issions Recall R69 Selective Catalyst Reduction Catalyst" for the 2014 Grand Cherokee and Ram 1500 equipped with a 3.0 liter diesel engine. The purpose of the recall was to replace the SCR catalyst because of "washcoat degradation" which was causing NOx emissions to exceed legal limits.

Marchionne's Regular Receipt And Approval of Reports Detailing The <u>Status of Emissions Software Supports A Strong Inference of Scienter</u>

355.450. Confidential witnesses that worked on emissions testing at Chrysler during the Class Period confirmed that Marchionne received regular reports on emissions software and testing, was f ocused on the EPA's emissions test c ycles, and that he (Marchionne) m ade the ultimate decisions on whether to incorporate emissions software or hard ware in Chrysler's vehicles.

<u>356.451.</u> Confidential Witness #1 ( "CW1") wor ked at Chr ysler's Aubu rn Hills, Michigan Tech Center du ring the Class Perio d evalu ating veh icles for fuel e conomy an d scheduling emissions testing, and had knowledge of diesel as well as gasoline engine testing.

357.452. As part of the testing, CW1 would work with a dynamometer, or "dyno" for short, which were used to measure force, torque or power on both diesel and g asoline engines. In these tests a vehicle e's tires spin, but the vehicle does not go anywhere. For emissions testing, the dynos were used to provide simulated road loading of either the engine or powertrain. Some dynos, which were built into the floor at the Tech Center, could simulate a car driving at 40 miles per hour, for instance. A hose placed in a car's exhaust pipe collects emissions. The vehicle is run at city or highway cycles to simulate driving in those conditions.

 358.453.
 According to CW1: "These cr itical tests are super important because to certify a car to sell it, the EPA (Environmental Protection Agency) has to say, 'Yeah, we accept

 147

Formatted: Right: 1.75" Formatted: Underline the fuel economy numbers.' When we submit to EPA that the vehicle does 20 miles per gallon in the city, and 30 on the highway, it has to do that. If they call you out, you can get in trouble. So, you have to make sure that the data is accurate, and can be replicated in EPA tests."

<u>359.454.</u> Confidential Witness #2 ("CW2") also worked at the High Tech Center in Auburn Hills, Michigan during the Class Period. CW2 worked as a powertrain performance and fuel econ omy an alysis engineer in the vehicle performance and fuel economy and emissions departments at t he Tech Center, reporting to John Alex ander, F CA dir ector of powertr ain development. Alex ander reported to Jeffrey P. Lux (head of transmission po wertrain for Fia t Chrysler A utomobiles (FCA US <u>LLC</u>) -- N orth America), or Rober t (Bob) E. Lee (head of engine, powertrain an d electrifie d propulsion, and s ystems en gineering, for FCA -- No rth America), who in turn reported directly to Marchionne.

<u>360.455.</u> CW2 worke d o n 3.0 diesel an d gasolin e-powered engi nes on the Jeep Grand Cherokee and Do dge Durango, and performed computer simulations on fuel efficiency, emissions and other powertrain issues that were incorporated in vehicles. CW2 analyzed such factors as the effects of vehicle weight, tire weight, size and air pressure on engine performance, plus stop-and-go driving conditions on the highway or in a city, on fuel economy and emissions.

<u>361.456.</u> The propulsion system simulations on which CW2 worked were used to predict the performance of diesel engines, transmissions, electric drive systems, batteries, fuel cell systems, and similar components. According to CW2, prior to the Class Period, Chrysler used an in-house simulation tool based on METLAB, which is a "technical computing" language for engineers, and Simulink, which provides a plat form for engineers to mod el complex engineering problems with a v aried degree of complexity in a vir tual environment. The

simulations were developed by a single person within FCA -- Graham Brooks. "The software definitely had growing pains," CW2 said.

<u>362.457.</u> The older soft ware wa s kn own t echnically as "PMAT," and was a "powertrain matching" and optimization tool designed to simulate vehicle performance. It was superseded by another software tool introduced in 2014 to help develop vehicles in the 2015-2016 models.

<u>363.458.</u> As part of every day responsibilities, CW 2 would generally take EPAcertified fuel consumption and emission data points on a vehicle in production, then simulate on a computer how the next year's vehicles could be improved either with changes to a soft ware management c ontrol system or hardware alterations. "It's a projection to ol. It shows what is predicted to happen in a road test," CW2 explained.

364.459. CW2 stated that it's a d ifficult balancing act, as emissions, fuel economy and engine performance are linked to gether such that an improvement in emissions can't be accomplished without affecting also af fecting fuel economy and engine performance. "You are almost out of tricks in the auto industry in how to regulate an internal combustion engine," said CW2, who ci ted pre ssure f rom Ale xander and h igher-ups who alwa ys d emanded improvements. CW2 stated that there was a l ot of pressure t o produce results -- e ven if the vehicle's improvements weren't quite ready.

<u>365.460.</u> Section 208(a) of the Clean Air Act, 42 U. S.C. § 75 42(a), requires that "[e]very manufacturer of new motor vehicles . . . establish and maintain records, perform tests . . . make reports, and provide information the Administrator may reasonably require to determine whether the manufacturer or ot her person h as acted or is act ing in compliance" with Part A of Title II of the Act.

(00231588·1.)

<u>366.461.</u> CW1 ex plained that da ta gathered from these eng ine test s would be analyzed in a report and presented to a senior manager. The report would then get forwarded up to Jeffrey P. Lux or Robert E. Lee, where decisions would be made along the way on whether to make changes to the hardware or software impacting emissions or fuel efficiency. This process worked the same on the gasoline engine side of the ben chmarking business as th e diesel side. Lux and Lee would then forward these reports to Sergio Marchionne, who would make decisions on whether to incor porate har dware or software ch anges in emissio ns or fuel efficiency in Chrysler's vehicles.

<u>367.462.</u> CW2 stated th at Chr ysler paid clo se attent ion to the so-ca lled "EPA performance cycle," which exa mines a ser ies of data p oints to assess fu el con sumption and polluting e missions, a nd also stated that M archionne m ade th e d ecisions o n whet her to incorporate hardware or software changes in emissions or fuel efficiency in Chrysler's vehicles.

<u>368.463.</u> CW2 laid some of the bla me on the f act that Ch rysler was a "f lat organization" with not much middle management "fat" between him self, director Alexan der, vice presidents Lee and Lux, and Marchionne, whom he described as a hard-nosed executive.

<u>369.464.</u> CW2 explained that Marchionne was very hands-on and de tail oriented. "If you presented something and it didn't go well, you could expect to be on the street the next day," said CW2 of Marchionne. "You'd better have your facts together. A l ot of gu ys were scared when they'd have to go there to present something. They'd have a huge amount of backup data. If Sergio asked a question, and you didn't know, that was trouble."

<u>370.465.</u> CW2 was not surprised that the U .S. Justice Department is investigating Chrysler over its alleged failure to disclose software that violated emission standards. "No, I'm not surprised by this. The entire industry is challenged by it (software controlling emissions). Now, all auto manufacturers have to cheat," said CW2, who pointed to similar revelations where Volkswagen AG con spired with the com pany that designed their emissions controls, Robert Bosch GmbH ("Bosch") – the same company that designed Chrysler's emissions controls. "It's standard." CW2 suggested that the dan gerous release of p ollution from Gr and Cherokees and Ram 1500s could have been tr iggered by making changes in software coding embedded in the electronic brains, or software management control systems, of 104,000 vehicles thought by the EPA to have released too much nitrogen oxide into the air.

### The Involvement of Bosch In Chrysler's Emissions Scheme <u>Supports A Strong Inference of Scienter</u>

<u>371.466.</u> Discovery of Bosch h as just begun in a separate civil case, but the evidence contained in publicly available pleadings in *In re Volkswagen* "*Clean Die sel*" *Marketing, Sales P ractices, and Products Liability Litigation*, No. 3:15-md-02672-CRB (N.D. Cal.) ("V W Clean Diesel Litigation") already proves that Bosch played a critical role in the scheme to evade U.S. emissions requirements for diesel vehicles, including Volkswag en and Chrysler vehicles. All paragraphs that contain citations to documents prefixed "VW-MDL2672" are drawn from the publicly-available Volkswagen-Brande d Franch ise Dealer Am ended and Consolidated Class Action Complaint in the V W Clean Diesel Litigation, Dkt. No. 1969 ("VW Dealer Complaint").

<u>372.467.</u> According to pleadings in the VW Clean Diesel Litigation, *in 2008, Bosch wrote Volkswagen and expressly demanded that Volkswagen indemnify Bosch for anticipated liability aris ing from the use of the Bosch-created "defeat device" (Bosch's words), which Bosch knew was "prohibited pursuant to ... US Law."<sup>35</sup> Volkswag en apparently refused to* 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> VW-MDL2672-02570091 (English translation) (emphasis added).

indemnify Bosch, but Bosch nevertheless continued to develo p the so-called "akustikfunktion" (the code name used for the defeat device) for Volkswagen for another seven years. VW Clean Diesel Litigation pleadings set forth that during that period, Bosch concealed the defeat device in communications with U.S. r egulators o nce q uestions were raised about the e mission control system, and went so far as to actively lobby lawmakers to promote Volkswagen's "Clean Diesel" system i n the U.S. Bo sch's eff orts, taken t ogether with Bosch's act ual kn owledge that the "akustikfunktion" operated as an i llegal defeat d evice, demonstrate that Bosch was a kno wing and active participant in Volkswagen's emissions scandal.

<u>373.468.</u> Bosch tightly controlled development of the control units in vehicles, and actively participated in the development of the defeat device for Volkswagen.

<u>374.469.</u> Bosch made clear that the EDC17 was not one-size-fits-all. Instead, it was a "[c]onc ept tailored for all vehicle classes an d markets" that could "be ad apted to match particular requirements [and] ... be used very flexibly in any vehicle segment on all the world's markets." The EDC1 7 was tailored and adapted by m odifying the sop histicated sof tware embedded within the electronic cont rol unit ("ECU"). Bosch m anufactured, developed, and provided the ECU and its base of software to Volkswagen as well as Chrysler.

<u>375.470.</u> All Bosch ECUs, in cluding the EDC17, run on complex, highly proprietary engine management software over which Bosch exerts near-total control. In fact, the software is ty pically locked to prevent customers, like Volkswagen and Chrysler, from making significant changes on their own. The defeat devices employed by Volkswagen and Chrysler were just such a software change—one that would allow modifications to the vehicle's emission

{00231588;1 }-

control to turn on only under certain circumstances-that Volkwagen or Chrysler could not have

made without Bosch's participation.<sup>36</sup>

<u>376.471.</u> Unsurprisingly, then, at least one car company engineer has confirmed that

Bosch maintains absolute control over its software as part of its regular business practices.<sup>37</sup>

I've had many arguments with Bosch, and they certainly own the dataset software and let their custom ers tune t he curves. Bef ore each dataset is released it g oes back to Bosch for its own validation.

Bosch is involved in all the development we ever do. They insist on being present at all our physical tests and they log all their own data, so someone somewhere at Bosch will have known what was going on.

All software routines have to go through the software verification of Bosch, and they have hundreds of milestones of verification, that's the structure ....

The car company is never entitled by Bosch to do something on their own.

377.472. Thus, Defendants cannot argue that the existence of the illegal software

was the work of a small g roup of rog ue en gineers. To arran ge this type of complicated

programming r equired coordination between Ch rysler and Bosch and possibly hund reds of

employees between the two companies.

378.473. As the Dealer Complaint alleges, Bosch expressed similar concerns that use of the defeat device it had created for Volkswagen would violate U.S. law. These concerns culminated in a Jun e 2, 2008 letter from Bosch to Volkswagen's Thorsten Schmidt in which Bosch demanded that Volkswagen indemnify Bosch for any liability arising from the creation of a "defeat device," as Bosch itself called it in English. Through the letter, Bosch sought to clarify the roles and responsibilities of Volkswagen and Bosch regarding the d evelopment of the EDC

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> VW Dealer Complaint ¶ 79

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> Michael Taylor, EPA Investigating Bosch over VW Diesel Cheater Software, Car and Driver (Nov. 23, 2015), http://blog.caranddriver.com/epa-investigating-bosch-over-vw-diesel-cheatersoftware/.

17, and demanded that Volkswagen indemnify Bosch for any legal exposure arising from work

on the defeat device:<sup>38</sup>

The further development [of the EDC17] requested by your company will result, in addition to the already existing possibility of activating enriched data manually, *in an addition al path for the potential to reset data to act as a "defeat device."* We ask you to have the attached disclaimers executed by your company.

379.474. \_\_\_\_ The letter uses the words "defeat device" in English, and further explained

that *"[t]he usage of a def eat device is prohibited pursuant to ... US Law (CARB/EPA)* (see definition footnote 2)."<sup>39</sup>

<u>380.475.</u> The complaint filed by the DOJ against Volkswagen similarly alleges that Bosch communicated with Volkswagen about programming the illegal software.

381.476. CW2 confirmed that Chrysler worked with Bosch to program its vehicles, including the Gran d Ch erokees and Ram 15 00s and that it was possible that the release of emissions could have been triggered by making changes in software co ding embedded in the software management control s ystem. CW 2 also confirmed that the prog ramming invol ved collaboration between Chrysler and Bosch: " Our people would d evelop the software, ship it overnight via email over a special network. They'd get it, m ake modifications or whatever, to prepare it. You'd receive it back the following day, so you could implement the actual software code into the model."

Marchionne's Repeated Detailed Discussi ons and Assurances <u>Concerning Emissions Software Create A Strong Inference of Scienter</u>

<u>382.477.</u> Further demonstrating Marchionne's scienter are his repeated and detailed discussions of the importance of compliance with emissions regulations, his focus on achieving

Formatted: Right: 1.75" Formatted: Underline

154

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> VW-MDL2672-02570091 (English translation) (emphasis added).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> Id. at 92 (emphasis added).

compliance, his r eview of the softwar e used to achiev e compliance, and his assurances of compliance. In addition to the statements identified above in Chrysler's SEC filings, Marchionne routinely addressed these issues during earnings calls.

383.478. For ex ample, Mar chionne was well -aware of Volkswagen's scandal involving the implementation of software to manipulate emissions readings. On October 28, 2015, during Chrysler's Q3 2015 earnings call, Marchionne addressed the issue unprompted in his opening statements to investors, acknowledging that the implementation of software that manipulates e missions readi ng cannot b e the r esult of accident b ut rather " malfeasance": "There's not a doubt that the problem does exit. I think we cannot confuse the events in terms of their importance. The origin of this problem was a governance failure. It was not the failure of technology. I think that there was nothing that I have read or that I know that would suggest that diesel as a means of providing combustion for our units is either in danger or should be eliminated because of the potential malfeasance of an agent in the market." March ionne again recognized the importance of compliance with emissions regulations: "I think the V olkswagen story and the cost associated with what I consider to be *a very stif fening en vironment of* regulations and of compliance only makes that thesis [of consolidation] more valid today than it even was back in April 9." He also discussed Chrysler's preference for selling larger vehicles the need for the Company to implement effective emissions technology for it to compete in that market: "technology will compensate for the size. I think that these vehicles will require additional technology on the powertrain side to compensate for the emission status . . ."

<u>384.479.</u> During his January 27, 2016 Q4 2015 earnings call, Marchionne repeated the importance of and his focus on emissions compliance. "The other thing that's obviously happened and was absolutely unforeseen was the development of a much greater degree of

consciousness when it comes to emissions and the regulatory environment. Some of them which were caused b y the industr y, so me of which I think a result of something w hich has been brewing within the system, especially in the EMEA side now for a number of years. But all these things will require resolution over the next th ree years or four years and they will have costs, which we have incorporated in our plan. . . . I've said this before and I continue to repeat it here, that I've always viewed the development of our portfolio in the United States as being really driven by the regulatory environment . . . "

385.480. During the sam e call, March ionne discussed aspects of Chr ysler's technologies for achieving emissions com pliance in great det ail. F or exa mple, discussing Chrysler's "regulatory com pliance plan in terms of g reenhouse ga s on a global scale", Marchionne stated "I think we all know that there is directionally a desire to bring down CO2 emissions. I think as I read some of the rep orts that have been issued in connection with FCA, there appears to be some concer n that we do not have ad equate technologies to try and deal with this. So, I'm going to spend a couple of slides trying to r eassure you t hat all the th ings that are required to try and make the numbers are in fact in place and available." Marchionne went on to discuss these technologies: "as a result of the combination of what I considered to be economically sound acquisitions of credits and the rollout of technologies that we're well ahead of the curve in terms of achieving targets that we have throughout the plan." Marchionne went on to discuss details of how Chrysler's trucks would achieve regulatory compliance, including those that utilized the illegal software: "But as you can see, both the current Ram 1500, which today is compliant with 2 015 standards, will in its next incarnation, when the truck gets launched in 2018, meet both the 2018 and the 2022 targets."

Marchionne even dir ectly addressed the specific i ssue of sof tware on <del>386.</del>481. diesel vehicles used to cheat regulatory compliance in the wake of Volkswagen's "Dieselgate" scandal, assuring investors that he had examined the issue and no such sof tware was being utilized by Chrysler. Stating, "I think it' s important to keep this i n mind", Marchionne made clear that Chrysler "has been busy and it continues to be busy on optimized methods to achieve the targets. It will continue to do so.... I think that *after the advent of dieselgate*, for a lack of a better t erm, FCA has undertaken a p retty thoro ugh re view and a thoroug h audit of its compliance teams. I think we feel comfortable in making the statement that there are no defeat mechanisms or devices present in our vehicles. And I think the cars perform in the same way on the road as they do in the lab under the same operating conditions. This is an area of heightened concern. And so we've put in - we have established now as part of our compliance mechanism training for all emission calibration engineers. We do have a best practice program to ensure that we calibrate and certify properly. And I think that we will - just to make sure that the system is not going off the reservation, we will carry out random checks of our fleet to ensure that we achieve compliance."

<u>387.482.</u> During Ch rysler's April 26, 20 16 Q1 2 015 earnings call, March ionne again discussed the issue of e missions regulation and technology. Marchionne, discussing the "regulatory environment" stated "I think we have been incredibly clear over the last number of quarters about the fact that the regulatory environment has become a lot m ore stringent . . ." Discussing emissions specifi cally, Mar chionne stated "t here n eeds to be much better coordination across the national bodies about what it is that has effect ively allowed as relevant technology in order to meet an emission standard."

388.483. Marchionne went on to discuss in detail the emissions standards and the technology involved: "There's a phenomenal level of confusion out there about the degrees of freedom that are associated in the interpretation of that rule, what constitutes effectively a sound technical reason for the application or the suspension of emission controls in a particular vehicle, because of the fact that there are very strong technical arg uments that would suggest for the protection of the engine a number of – *a variety of responses are capable of being introduced as part of the software solution that runs these vehicles. I understand all this*." Marchionne also acknowledged his understanding that the United States has "*very clear rules about what those requirements are and how exceptions to those rules*" because "there's a continuous dialog with both *EPA a nd CARB* about what is allo wed as an exception n to the general, zero except ion application of the rules."

<u>389.484.</u> Discussing emissions regulations, Marchionne repeated "we have done our best to meet those st andards o ver time, fully und erstanding that the re were techn ical limitations as sociated with our powertrains that we use, and that because of those tech nical limitations that the rule itself allowed for relief."

<u>390.485.</u> During Ch rysler's July 2 7, 2 016 Q2 2016 e arnings call, March ionne discussed in depth his opinions concerning the emissions regulations in Europe.

### V. PLAINTIFF'S CLASS ACTION ALLEGATIONS

<u>391.486.</u> Plaintiffs brings this action as a class action pursuant to Federal R ule of Civil Procedure 23(a) and (b)(3) on behalf of a Class, consisting of all those who purchased or otherwise acquired Chrysler securities during the Class Period (the "Class"); and were damaged upon the revelation of t he all eged concrective disclosures. Ex cluded from the Class are defendants herein, the officers and directors of the Company, at all relevant times, members of

their imm ediate families and their legal representatives, heirs, successors or assigns and an y entity in which defendants have or had a controlling interest.

<u>392.487.</u> The members of the Class are so numerous that joinder of all members is impracticable. Thr oughout the Cl ass Perio d, Chrysler se curities were actively traded on the NYSE. While the exact number of Class members is unknown to Plaintiffs at this time and can be ascertained only through appropriate discovery, Plaintiffs believe that there are hundreds or thousands of members in the proposed Class. Record owners and other members of the Class may be identified from records maintained by Chrysler or its transfer agent and may be notified of the pendency of this action by mail, using the form of notice similar to that customarily used in securities class actions.

<u>393.488.</u> Plaintiffs' claims are typical of the claims of the members of the Class as all members of the Class are similarly affected by defendants' wrongful conduct in violation of federal law that is complained of herein.

<u>394.489.</u> Plaintiffs will fairly and adequately protect the interests of the members of the Class and has reta ined counsel competent and experienced in class and securities litigation. Plaintiffs have no interests antagonistic to or in conflict with those of the Class.

<u>395.490.</u> Common questions of law and fact exist as to all members of the Class and predominate over any questions solely affecting individual members of the Class. Am ong the questions of law and fact common to the Class are:

- whether the federal securities law s were violated by defendants' acts as all eged herein;
- whether statements made by defendants to the investing public during the Class Period m isrepresented m aterial fact s abo ut the bu siness, oper ations and management of Chrysler;

- whether the Individual Defendants caused Chrysler to issue false and misleading financial statements during the Class Period;
- whether defendants acted knowingly or recklessly in issuing false and misleading financial statements;
- whether the prices of Chrysler securities during the Class Period were artificially inflated because of the defendants' conduct complained of herein; and
- whether the members of the Class have sustained damages and, if so, what is the proper measure of damages.

<u>396.491.</u> A class action is sup erior to all other available methods for the f air and

efficient adjudication of th is con troversy since jo inder of all members is impract icable. Furthermore, as the damages suffered by individual Class members may be relatively small, the expense and burden of individual litig ation make it impossible for members of the Class to individually redress the wrongs done to them. There will be no difficulty in the management of this action as a class action.

# A. Fraud On The Market Presumption of Reliance

<u>397.492.</u> The market for Chrysler's securities was an efficient market during the

Class Period for the following reasons, among others::

- Chrysler's stock m et the requi rements for listing ,and was listed and actively traded on the NYSE, a highly efficient market;
- As a regulated issuer, Chrysler field periodic reports with the SEC and/or NYSE ;
- Chrysler regularly communicated with investor s v ia establi shed market communication mechanisms, including through regular dissemination of press releases on the national circuits of major news wire services and through wide-ranging public disclosures such as communications with the financial press and other similar reporting services;
- the Com pany's shares were liquid and traded with moderate to heavy volume during the Class Period;
- the Company traded on the NYSE and was covered by multiple analysts including Barclays Capital, Credit Suisse and Morgan Stanley;

- the misrepresentations and omissions alleged would tend to induce a reasonable investor to misjudge the value of the Company's securities; and
- Plaintiffs and members of the Class pu rchased, acquir ed and/or sold Chrysler securities between the time the d efendants failed to disclose or m isrepresented material facts and the time the true facts were disclosed, without knowledge of the omitted or misrepresented facts;
- Unexpected material news concerning Chry sler was rapidly r eflected in Chrysler's share price.

<u>398.493.</u> Based upon the foregoing, the market for Chrysler's securities promptly

digested cu rrent i nformation reg arding Chr ysler f orm all publicly available resources and

reflected such information in Chrysler's share price. Accordingly, Plaintiffs and the members of

the Class are entitled to a presumption of reliance upon the integrity of the market.

<u>399.494.</u> Plaintiffs will rely, in part, upon the presumption of relian ce established

by the fraud-on-the-market doctrine in that:

- defendants m ade public m isrepresentations o r failed to disclose material facts during the Class Period;
- the omissions and misrepresentations were material;
- Chrysler securities are traded in an efficient market;
- the Com pany's shares were liquid and traded with moderate to heavy volume during the Class Period;
- the Company traded on the NYSE and was covered by multiple analysts;
- the misrepresentations and omissions alleged would tend to induce a reasonable investor to misjudge the value of the Company's securities; and
- Plaintiffs and members of the Class pu rchased, acqui red and/o r so ld Chrysler securities between the time the d efendants failed to disclose or m isrepresented material facts and the time the true facts were disclosed, without knowledge of the omitted or misrepresented facts.

400.495. Based up on the foregoing, Plain tiffs and the members of the Class are

entitled to a presumption of reliance upon the integrity of the market.

#### B. Applicability of Presumption of Reliance: Affiliated Ute

401.496. \_\_\_\_\_Neither Plaintiffs nor the Class need prove reliance—either individually or as a class—because under the circumstances of this case, which inv olve omissions of material fact as d escribed above, positive proof of reliance is not a prerequisite to recovery, pursuant to the ruling of the Un ited States Supreme Court in *Affiliated Ute Citizens of the State of U tah v*. *United S tates*, 406 U. S. 128, 92 S. Ct. 243 0 (1 972). All t hat is n ecessary is that the facts withheld be material in the sense that a reasonable investor might have considered the omitted information important in deciding whether to buy or sell the subject security. Defendants omitted material i nformation i n their Class Per iod statements in v iolation of a duty to disclose such information, as detailed above.

#### <u>COUNT I</u>

### (Against All Defendants For Violations of Section 10(b) And Rule 10b-5 Promulgated Thereunder)

402.497. Plaintiffs repeat and reallege each and every allegation contained above as if fully set forth herein.

403.498. This Count is asserted against defendants and is based upon Section 10(b) of the Exchange Act, 15 U.S.C. § 78j(b), and Rule 10b-5 promulgated thereunder by the SEC.

intended to, and, throughout the Class Period, did: (i) deceive the investing public, including Plaintiffs and oth er Class members, as al leged herein; (ii) artificially inflate and mainta in the market price of Chrysler securities; and (iii) cause Plaintiffs and other members of the Class to purchase or otherwise acquire Chrysler securities a nd options at artificially inflated prices. In furtherance of this unlawful scheme, plan and course of conduct, defendants, and each of them, took the actions set forth herein.

405.500. Pursuant t o the above plan, scheme, conspiracy and course of conduct, each of the defendants participated directly or indirectly in the preparation and/or issuance of the quarterly and annual reports, SEC filings, press releases and other statements and docum ents described above, including state ments m ade to securities analysts and the m edia t hat were designed to influence t he market for C hrysler securities. Such reports, filings, r eleases and statements were materially false and misleading in that the y failed to disclose material adverse information and misrepresented the truth about Chrysler's finances and business prospects.

406.501. By virtue of their positions at Chrysler, defendants had actual knowledge of the m aterially false and misleading stat ements and material o missions alleged herein and intended thereby to deceive Plaintiffs and the other members of the Class, or, in the alternative, defendants acted with reckless disregard for the truth in that they failed or refused to ascer tain and disclose such f acts as would reveal the materially false and misleading nature of the statements made, although such f acts were read ily available to defendants. Said acts and omissions of defendants were committed willfully or with reckless disregard for the truth. In addition, each defendant knew or recklessly disregarded that material f acts were being misrepresented or omitted as described above.

407.502. Defendants were personally motivated to make false statements and omit material information ne cessary to m ake the statements n ot mi sleading in order to personally benefit from the sale of Chrysler securities from their personal portfolios.

408.503. Information showing that d efendants acted knowingly or with reck less disregard for the truth is peculiarly within defendants' knowledge and control. As the senior managers and/or directors of Chrysler, the Individual Defendants had knowledge of the details of Chrysler's internal affairs.

409-504. The Individual Defendants are liable both directly and ind irectly for the wrongs complained of herein. Because of their positions of control and authority, the Individual Defendants were able to and did, directly or indirectly, control the content of the statements of Chrysler. As of ficers and/or directors of a publicly-held company, the In dividual Defendants had a du ty to disseminate timely, accurate, and truthful information with respect to Chrysler's businesses, operations, future fin ancial con dition and fu ture prospects. As a r esult of the dissemination of the aforementioned false and misleading reports, releases and public statements, the market price of Chrysler securities was artificially inflated throughout the Class P eriod. In ignorance of t he adver se facts con cerning Chrysler's business and fin ancial condition which were concealed by defendants, Plain tiffs and the other members of the Class purchased or otherwise acquired Chrysler securities at artificially inflated prices and relied upon the price of the securities, the integrity of the market for the securities and/or upon statements disseminated by defendants, and were damaged thereby.

410.505. During the Class Period, Chrysler securities were traded on an active and efficient market. Plaintiffs and the oth er members of the Class, relying on the materially false and misleading statements described herein, which the defendants made, issued or caused to be

disseminated, or relying upon the integrity of the market, purchased or otherwise acquired shares of Chrysler securities at prices ar tificially in flated by defendants' w rongful conduct. H ad Plaintiffs and the other members of the Class known the truth, they would not have purchased or otherwise acquired said securities, or would not have purchased or otherwise acquired them a t the inflated prices that were paid. At the time of the purchases and/or acquisitions by Plaintiffs and the C lass, the true value of Chrysler securities was substantially lower than the prices paid by Plaintiffs and the other members of the Class. The market price of C hrysler securities declined sharply upon public disclosure of the facts alleged herein to the injury of Plaintiffs and Class members.

411.506. By reason of the conduct all eged herein, defendants knowingly or recklessly, directly or indirectly, have violated Section 10(b) of the Exchange Act and Rule 10b-5 promulgated thereunder.

412.507. As a d irect and proximate r esult of defendants' wrongfu l con duct, Plaintiffs and t he other m embers of the Cl ass su ffered dam ages in c onnection with their respective purchases, acquisitions and sales of the Company's securities during the Class Period, upon the d isclosure that t he Co mpany had been diss eminating misrepresented fin ancial statements to the investing public.

#### COUNT II

#### (Violations of Section 20(a) of the Exchange Act Against The Individual Defendants)

413.508. Plaintiffs repeat and r eallege each and ev ery all egation contained in the foregoing paragraphs as if fully set forth herein.

414.509. During the Class Period, the Individual D efendants participated in the operation and management of Chrysler, and conducted and participated, directly and indirectly, 100231588;1 - 165

in the conduct of Chrysler's business affairs. Becau se of their senior positions, they knew the adverse non-public information about Chrysler's misstatement of income and expenses and false financial statements.

415.510. As officers and/or directors of a publicly owned company, the Individual Defendants h ad a duty to disseminate accu rate and truthful info rmation with r espect to Chrysler's f inancial con dition and res ults of op erations, and to co rrect pr omptly an y pu blic statements issued by Chrysler which had become materially false or misleading.

416.511. Because of their positions of control and authority as senior officers, the Individual Defendants were able to, and did, control the contents of the various reports, press releases and public filings which Chrysler disseminated in the marketplace during the Class Period concerning Chrysler's results of operations. Throughout the Class Period, the Individual Defendants exercised their power and authority to cause Chrysler to engage in the wrongful acts complained of herein. The Individual Defendants therefore, were "cont rolling persons" of Chrysler within the meaning of Section 20(a) of the Exchange Act. In this capacity, they participated in the unlawful conduct alleged which ar tificially inflated the market price of Chrysler securities.

417.512. Each of the Individual Defendants, therefore, acted as a controlling person of Chrysler. By reason of their senior management positions and/or being directors of Chrysler, each of the Individual Defendants had the power to direct the actions of, and exercised the same to cause, Chrysler to engage in the unlawful acts and conduct complained of herein. Each of the Individual Defendants exercised control over the general operations of Chrysler and possessed the power to control the speci fic activities which comprise the primary violations about which Plaintiff and the other members of the Class complain.

418.513. By r eason of the above conduct, the Individual Defendants a reliable pursuant to Section 20(a) of the Exchange Act for the violations committed by Chrysler.

### PRAYER FOR RELIEF

WHEREFORE, Plaintiffs demand judgment against defendants as follows:

A. Determining that t he instant action may be maintained as a class action un der Rule 23 of the Feder al Ru les of Civi 1 Pro cedure, and certifying Plaintiffs as t he Class representatives;

B. Requiring defend ants to pay d amages sustained by Plaintiffs and the Class by reason of the acts and transactions alleged herein;

C. Awarding Plain tiffs and the other members of the Class prejudgment and post-

judgment interest, as well as their reasonable attorneys' fees, expert fees and other costs; and

D. Awarding such other and further relief as this Court may deem just and proper.

## DEMAND FOR TRIAL BY JURY

Plaintiff hereby demands a trial by jury.

Dated: February 22August 15, 2017

Respectfully submitted,

### POMERANTZ LLP

<u>/s/ Michael J. Wernke</u> Jeremy A. Lieberman Michael J. Wernke J. Alexander Hood II Marc Gorrie 600 Third Avenue, 20th Floor New York, New York 10016 Telephone: (212) 661-1100 Facsimile: (212) 661-8665 Email: jalieberman@pomlaw.com ahood@pomlaw.com

<del>{00231588;1}</del>

1

Formatted: Font: Times New Roman

**Formatted:** Indent: Left: 0", Hanging: 0.13"

167

# POMERANTZ LLP

POMERAN 12 LLP Patrick V. Dahlstrom 10 South La Salle Street, Suite 3505 Chicago, Illinois 60603 Telephone: (312) 377-1181 Facsimile: (312) 377-1184 Email: pdahlstrom@pomlaw.com

Co-Lead Counsel for Plaintiffs

Formatted: Font: Italic

#### THE ROSEN LAW FIRM, P.A.

Laurence M. Rosen Phillip Kim Sara Fuks 275 Madison Avenue, 34th Floor New York, New York 10016 Telephone: (212) 686-1060 Fax: (212) 202-3827 Email: lrosen@rosenlegal.com Email: pkim@rosenlegal.com Email: sfuks@rosenlegal.com

Co-Lead Counsel for Plaintiffs